

ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb

(ersj v)

()

dvqmvj web Avj x Avj ev0` vbx

فيصل بن علي البعداني

Abey` : KvDmvi web Lv t j`

ترجمة : كوثر بن خالد

m=uv` bv : gnv=s` kvgmj nK wmi K

bgvb web Avej evkvi

مراجعة : محمد شمس الحق صديق

نعمان بن أبو البشر

Bmj vg c0vi eytiv, ivel qv, wi qv`

المكتب التعاوني للدعوة وتوعية الجاليات بالربوة

1428-2007

islamhouse.com

ceK_v

ZvKl qv ARB wmqvg mvabvi gL` Df`k` | AvZwi cwiiw, cw_@Zvq meP% AvtivcY t_tK tPZbv I gtbvRMZ wegw³KiY, e_tKw`KZvi ivuMm t_tK wbtRtK `vaxb Kti ciKvj gLxbZvi mveYWK PPl jvj b mMg Kti t`q ZvKl qv ARfbi c_-c_vst | Zte, Zvi Rb` kZ°nj, wmqvg mvabvi c0ZwY Y hmcZ ntZ nte ivmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin l qvmvj wgi tivRv-hvcb I wmqvg-mvabvi Dmlqv-Av`k° tPZbvq, AbfWZtZ, Avst I ewni AvPi tY RvMZ ti tL, mveYWKfvte |

tivRv hvcb Ae`vq gnvwie mvj vAv Avj vBin l qvmvj wgi `xq c0Zcvj tKi mwbta` wbtRi AvteM-AbfWZ-AvPiY Dbwvj Z Kivi AvKvi-cKwZ, D=sZ wltq Zwi c` t c I KgPvAtj`i aib-aviY, tivRv hvcbKvtj cwel` t`i wltq bvbwea KgA—BZ`w`i c_ ati wmqvg-mvabvi th cY% beex ifc gwZgvb ntqtQ Zvi Rb` c0A tjLK I we` » kwiqZwe` dvqmvj web Avj x Avj ev` wbtK ab`ev` Rwbvtq LvUv Kitz PvB bv | c0lvZ M6` : nR cvj b Ae`vq ivmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin l qvmvj wgi bv`wbK AvPiY-Gi Av` t j i wPZ M6` 0thfvte ivmj j w mvj vAv Avj vBin l qvmvj w igRvb hvcb Kti tQb0 gvtn igRvb wltq GKw AfZce°iPbv hv tivRv cvj b Ae`vq beex Rxtbi ARvbn eu Aa`vq Dbwvj Z Kti tQ gtbvA fvlvq | Zvi`Y`xB kw³gvb e½vbev`K KvDmvi web Lv t j` i fvlvst i eBw ersj v fvlvflx cvWtKi nvtZ Ztj w tZ tcti Avj w ZvAvj vi`i Kwi qv Avcb Ki wQ |

3 i vmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb
we`» MtelK tbvgyb web Avej evkvi, c0A Avtj tg 0xb
Avāj wa knx` Avāj ingvb Abev` Kg©cwi gvRfb AKvš-cwi k0j
Kti tQb, Avj wa Zvt` i tK Rvhvtq Lv tqi `vb Ki`b |
cweĪ gvt n igRvb hvcb l wmqg mvabvq beex Av`tkP
AbyniY-AbeZfb AbvfwZ RvM0Z Ki tY eBwU hw` mvgvb`Zg
fvgKvl cvj b Kti Zte Avgvt` i tgnbZ mv_K ntqtQ etj gtb
Kie | Avj wa Avgvt` i k0j Kej Ki`b | Awgb |

13/9/2007

gnv`q kvgQj nK wmi`K

gnv-cwi Pvj K

Avenm GWtKkbyj GŪ wi mvPq mvmvBwU

evox bs -14, ti vW bs -15, tm±i - 4, DĒiv,

XvKv, evsj vt` k |

i vmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb

mP

c0g cwi t`Q`

i vmj mvj vj-w Avj vBwn l qvmvj tgi igRvb-ce mgq hvcb
i vmj mvj vj-w Avj vBwn l qvmvj tgi igRvb-ce mgq hvcb / 13
Ab`vb` mgtqi Zj bvq kvevb gvtm AwK-nvti tivRv ivLv / 15
bex mv. KZK mvmweMYtK igRvb AvMgtbi mjnsev` c0 vb / 17
igRvtbi weav eY0v / 20
Pv` t` Lv mvqj` wKsev cY`kvevb AwZewwZ e`ZixZ tivRv cvj b Avi`c
bv Kiv / 21

w0Zxq cwi t`Q`

igRvtb itei mv t_ i vm t j i AvPiY
igRvtb Avj wa ZvAvj vi mv t_ i vm j mv.-Gi AvPiY / 32
i vm j thfvte tivRv cvj b Ki tZb / 35
BdZvi Kv t j i vm j mv.-Gi t`vqv / 39
tivRv Ae`vq tgm l qvK / 40
iv tZ AcweĪ Ae`vq tivRvi w b qZ Kiv / 43
ZvcgvĪv evx` tctj gv_vq cwb t`qv / 44
Kj KPr Kiv l bvtK cwb t`qv / 46
i vm j mv.-Gi ml tg l mvj / 47
igRvtb mdi Kiv, tivRv ivLv wKsev f½ Kiv / 50
Pv` t` Lv wKsev wĪ k w` b cY`Kivi gva`tg tivRv f½ KiY / 54
igRvtb i vm j mv.-Gi Gev` tZ i wĪ RvMiY / 56
i vm t j i i wĪ Kv j xb mvj vtZi ``N` 67
GtZKvtd Avj wa i GKvš-mmba` hvcb / 69
igRvtb i vm j mv.-Gi tk l `k w` b hvcb / 81
j vBj vZj K` ti i AbmÜvb l ZvtZ i wĪ -RvMiY / 83

wReivBj Av:-Gi mvt_ ivmj i tKvi Avb Abkxj b / 85
 ivmj i webq l hpi` / 91
 AwaK-nvti m` Kv l mr KvR AvZwb#qM / 95
 igRvb gvtm ivmj i tRnv` / 97
 igRvtbi Avgtj Avntj wKZmet` i mvt_ `ecwi Zi/ 100
 Rxeb mvqvt# Avgtj i AwaK` / 101

ZZxq cwi #`Q`

igRvtb wcb mnaig#xt` i mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY
 igRvtb wcb mnaig#xt` i mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY / 105
 wkv#v` vb / 106
 ivmj m#utK#Zvi mnaig#xt` i AeMwZ / 112
 Kj`vY Ktg#Drmn c#vb / 115
 ivmj i mvt_ GtZKvd hvcb AbgwZ c#vb / 117
 ivmj i mvt_ m#s#j Z Gev` Z cvj b / 118
 #x-M#Yi mvt_ ivmj i ev#e mj f AvPiY l m#uK# 120
 GtZKvdM#n ivmj i mvt_ Zvi #x-M#Yi m#v#v l Kt_vcK_b / 126
 ivmj i D#I k` Zvi #x` i tmevN# / 128
 igRvtb ivmj i weevn / 130

PZL`cwi #`Q`

igRvtb D#stZi mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY
 igRvtb D#stZi mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY / 133
 mrvnet` i Zwj g` vb / 134
 mrvnet` i D#I k` ivmj i lqvR l eqvb / 139
 mrKtg#mrvnet` i #K ivmj i me#Z#K w#qM / 140
 igRvtb ivmj i w#f#b#mgm`vi kiwq mgvavb c#vb / 147

ivmj i Bgw#Z / 156
 mvj vZ tk#l ivmj i Avtj vPbv l L#Zev c#vb / 160
 tivRvi AvnKvg l D#I k` m#utK# ivmj i w#t` Rbv / 162
 j vBj vZj K` i Abm#v#b Drmn c#vb / 170
 w#wl x Ktg#evav` vb / 181
 bv-t#vo# i wkv#v` vb / 183
 wdZiv Av`vtqi Av#k / 186
 #Kvb #Kvb KvR Ab#t` i`wqZi# l qv / 190
 igRvtbi ci l Gev` Z Ae#vnZ ivLvi #v#v# Drmn c#vb / 192
 Dcmsnvi / 198

FigKv

:

Avj va ZvAvj v Avgvt` i tK Zvi tci Z bwe tgvnv`\$` muj vj va
Avj vBun l qvmvj vgi Abjni tYi Avt` k c0 vb Kti tQb, Avek`K
Kti tQb Zvi AvbMz` | cieT tKvi vtb Avj va ZvAvj v etj b—

ivmj tZvgvt` i hv c0 vb Kti tQb, Zv M0Y Ki, th weltaq wbtla
Kti tQb, Zv eR0 Ki |¹

Aci `v tb etj tQb—

th e`w³ ivm tji Abjni Y Kite, tm Avj vai B Abjni Y Kite,
Avi th wC0y nUte—Avng Avcbv tK Zvt` i i tlvKvix wntmte
tc0Y Kwi vb |²

ivm tji Abjni Y l Zvi AvbMz`-GZvAvZ tK Avj va cvK Zvi
c0Z fv tjevmvi w`k0 l tNvI Yv `tfc wbfcy Kti tQb |
tKvi Avtb Gtm tQ—

¹ miv nvki : AvqvZ—7

² miv wbm v : AvqvZ—80

Avciwb ej b, hw` tZvgi v Avj va tK fv tjevm, Zte Avgvi Abjni Y
Ki, Avj va tZvgvt` i fv tjevm tēb, tZvgvt` i cvc tlv Ki tēb |
wb0q Avj va tlv kvxj, `qvj y |¹

ivmj Avgvt` i Rwb tqt Qb—Avj vai c0Z fv tjevmv Ges
dj k0Z tZ Zvi tci Z ivm tji Avt` k-wbt l tai AbjeZ0 ev` vi
hveZiq Avgj Kej nl qv Ges RvbwZ j v t fi Rb` kZ0 nwi tm
Gtm tQ—

tKvb e`w³ hw` Ggb KvR Kti, hv Avgvt` i 0xb mgw`Z bq, Zv
cwi Z`vR` |²

Aci `v tb Gtm tQ—

Avgvi DastZi mKtj RvbwZ c0ek Kite—A` tKvi Kvix
e`ZxZ | mKtj c0ek Kij : tn Avj vai ivmj ! A` tKvi Kvix tK ?
ivmj etj b: th e`w³ Avgvi Abjni Y Kij, tm RvbwZ c0ek
Kij, Avi th Avgvi Aeva` nj, tm-B A` tKvi Kij |³

ivm tji c0Z G Awiz tK mgc0, Zvi m%0 Abjni Y-AbjeZ0,
wbi 1/2k m0yZ, cwi cY0AvZ tmgc0 e`ZxZ tKvb fv tēB m0e bq—
Rxtēbi mKj t t t, mKj Abj t 1/2 : c0kv tK`-Ac0kv tK` ; evavgj³
ntq, weti waZv-c0Z t i vanxb fv tē | Avj va ZvAvj v cieT tKvi Avtb
etj b—

¹ miv Avtj Bgivb : AvqvZ—31

² gvmj g—1718

³ tevLwi—7280

Avj ~~wa~~ kc_ ! Zvt`i Af`š+xY ~~we~~ivacY[©] ~~wel~~tq Avcbv~~t~~K
~~w~~ea~~v~~qK (dvqmvj vKvix) ~~wt~~mte gvb` Kiv, Ges ZrcieZ[®]Ae`vq
 Zvt`i gtb Avcbvi ~~w~~ea~~v~~tbi c[©]Z tL` Rb~~v~~t~~b~~v I cwicY[©]
 AvZ~~mgc~~Y e`Zix Zvt`i Bgvb cY[©] nte bv|¹
 ivmj i c[©]Z GB AwZ~~K~~ mgcY, Zvi Avt`k-~~w~~b~~t~~l~~t~~ai ApeZ~~fi~~
 tgšuj K Pvj K nte Zvi c[©]Z k~~kv~~ I m~~š~~b Ávcb, I `Zt~~ü~~Z[©]
 fv~~t~~j ve~~v~~m~~t~~K Avk~~ó~~ Kti| KviY, n~~w~~tm G~~t~~m~~t~~Q, ivmj
 etj tQb—

wcZv-gvZv, mšvb-mšwZ I Zver gvbtli Zj b~~v~~q Awg tZvgv~~t~~ i
 w~~b~~KU Awak w~~c~~q n~~l~~qv e`Zix tZvgv~~t~~ i Kv~~t~~iv Bgvb cY[©] nte
 bv— n~~w~~mw~~l~~i e`vL`v c~~h~~t~~½~~ n~~v~~dR Be~~t~~b iRe gše` Kti~~b~~—
 wei x t~~c~~q I fv~~t~~j ve~~v~~mv w~~c~~q ~~w~~elq~~₃~~tjv cQ` Kiv Ges Aw~~c~~q
~~w~~elq~~₃~~tjv~~t~~K me~~š~~tKi~~t~~Y Nyv Kivi t~~q~~l~~t~~ Ab~~ni~~Y-A~~b~~eZ~~® I
 Aw~~e~~Kj Zvi `we Kti|² Be~~t~~b n~~v~~Rvi etj b—gneY~~Z~~ I
 fv~~t~~j ve~~v~~mv ~~wt~~mte G `v~~t~~b D~~t~~l~~k~~ w~~b~~i~~¼~~k I t`Qvc~~Y~~w~~Z~~
 fv~~t~~j ve~~v~~mv| `fveZ I c[©]KZ th fv~~t~~j ve~~v~~mv—Zv D~~t~~l~~k~~ bq,
 Bgv~~g~~ Lv~~E~~w~~e~~ G gZB tcv~~l~~Y Ki~~t~~Zb|³
 tm g~~n~~v~~b~~ I tmšfvM`-g~~w~~EZ `fi D~~w~~Z n~~l~~qvi GKgv~~l~~ c_ I
 cv~~t~~₃q n~~t~~Q R~~x~~e~~t~~bi me~~š~~t~~q~~l~~t~~, hveZ~~x~~q Av~~b~~l~~w~~₃KZ~~v~~q ivmj i~~

¹ miv wbm : AvqvZ—65

² Be~~t~~b Kwmi : Zvclmi`j tKvi Awbj Awhg ; LE : 1, c~~o~~v : 521

³ Be~~t~~b n~~v~~Rvi : dZuj emi ; LE : 1, c~~o~~v : 59

cY[©] R~~x~~e~~b~~-c~~x~~wZ I wei x b~~w~~Zgvj v m~~š~~ut~~K~~®R~~v~~b I cvj b Kivi
 Af`vm Mto tZjv| ivmj i tn`vtq~~t~~Zi m~~t~~_ ev`vi ~~μ~~gvšq
 `bKU` AR[®] I Zvi m~~p~~ž Ab~~ni~~ti ~~š~~x~~b~~-Av~~g~~j m~~š~~uv`b D~~R~~ I
 m~~š~~bZ `vb jv~~t~~fi gRe~~Z~~ w~~m~~o, hv tetq gv~~b~~l Zvi gv~~b~~l
 R~~x~~e~~t~~bi cY~~Z~~vq Av~~t~~iv~~N~~ Kti| ZvB, G tg~~s~~j b~~w~~Zi w~~f~~w~~E~~t~~Z~~
 Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v ivmj tK gvbtli Rb` Bgv~~g~~ I Ab~~ni~~Y~~x~~q e`w~~š~~t~~Z~~;
 cw~~i~~YZ Kti tQb—Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj v etj b :—

tZvgv~~t~~ i Rb` Avj ~~wa~~ t~~c~~l~~i~~Z ivmj i gv~~t~~S it~~q~~tQ D~~E~~g
 Av`k~~—~~th Avj ~~wa~~ I ciKvj w~~e~~tmi Kvg~~b~~v Kti, Ges Avj ~~wa~~tK
 Aw~~k~~-n~~v~~ti `š~~i~~Y Kti|¹

Bmj vtg igRvb g~~v~~m th~~n~~Zi Ge~~v~~`Z I Ge~~v~~`t~~Zi~~ Af`vm Mto
 tZjv i GK~~w~~ D~~E~~g I Kv~~h~~R~~i~~x mgq, ev`vi Rb` Avj ~~wa~~ ZvAvj vi
 `bKU` c[©]š~~i~~ m~~š~~Y[©]m~~š~~h~~w~~M—gv~~b~~l hv ivmj i Ab~~ni~~Y I B~~t~~E~~v~~i
 g~~v~~a~~t~~g n~~w~~mj Ki~~t~~Z cv~~t~~i, ZvB G ~~w~~el~~t~~q cw~~i~~cY[©]Á~~v~~b~~v~~R~~®~~bi Rb`
 ivmj i b~~w~~Z I c~~x~~wZ m~~š~~ut~~K~~®Á~~v~~b~~j~~v~~f~~ AZ~~x~~e c[©]q~~v~~R~~b~~xq GK~~w~~
~~w~~elq| ivmj Zvi R~~x~~e~~t~~b th b~~q~~w igRvb cvj b Kti tQb, igRvb
 cvj b I ZvtZ Ge~~v~~`Z m~~s~~μ~~v~~š-hveZ~~x~~q L~~l~~U~~b~~w~~w~~ ~~w~~elq ev`v~~t~~ i
 m~~v~~g~~t~~b Z~~t~~j a~~t~~i tQb ; Avg~~v~~t` i ZvB KZ[®], G ~~w~~el~~t~~q cy~~L~~v~~b~~cy~~L~~
 Á~~v~~b j~~v~~f Kiv, Ges tm Ab~~ni~~ti Avg~~t~~j e~~Z~~x n~~l~~qv|

ivmj i igRvb cvj b I ZvtZ Ge~~v~~`Z cvj b m~~š~~ut~~K~~®Á~~v~~Z~~e~~`
~~w~~elq~~₃~~tjv~~t~~K Avg~~i~~v P~~r~~i~~w~~ cw~~i~~t^Qt` f~~v~~M Ki~~t~~Z cw~~i~~| h~~v~~ :

- ivmj mvj ~~v~~-~~w~~ Avj vB~~w~~ I q~~v~~mvj ~~v~~gi igRvb-ce[©]mgq hvcb
- igRvtb i e ZvAvj vi m~~t~~_ ivmj i AvPi Y

¹ miv Av~~h~~v~~e~~ : AvqvZ—21

11 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b

- i g R v t b i ~ x l m n a w g y x t i m v t _ A v P i Y
- i g R v t b D e s t Z i m v t _ A v P i Y

e B u i i P b v i t q t i A w i g t h w e l q u i c o z A w a K g t b v t h v M c o v b
 K t i u Q — e j v h v q , b x z g v j v w n t m t e g v b K t i u Q , Z v G B t h , c f i v
 e B t q n w i t m i t i d v t i Y w n t m t e D t j t e i t q t i c f i v c y i
 M o h y t h v M n w i m e z x Z A b t K v b n w i m v b t B u b h t M i t m i v
 l m e g v b n w i m t e E v t i — t h g b k v t q L A v j e v b x , k v t q L
 i q v B e — K Z R x K Z l D t j w z n l q v i c i B t K e j A w i g Z v t K
 c o y w n t m t e M o h Y K t i u Q | Z t e , G t q t i t i , m t P Z b f v t e B e v u j
 e R o K t i u Q , K t j e i e y x l U x K v u u a n b t z R R w z b v K t i
 c v t K i R b m n R - c v W K i v B u Q j A v g v i j q t |

h v i v A v g v t K G w e l t q m e z K m n t h w M Z v K t i t Q b , Z v t i
 m K t j i c o z A w i g m w e t k l K Z A | A v j v Z v A v j v i K v t Q ,
 m n t h w M Z v , m r c _ l Z l w d K K v g b v K w i , m w e R f v t e , A v g v i
 h v e Z i q K g G e s w e t k l f v t e G B w K Z v e K e t j i R b Z v i K v t Q
 K v a g t b v e r t K c o b v R v b v B | w b o q w Z w b v b k x j , ` q v ` ,
 g n v b f e |

t j L K —
 20/6/1428 w n R w i , w i q v ` |

c o g c w i t Q `

i v m j m i j t h v A v j v B u n l q v m i j t g i i g R v b - c e m g q h v c b

ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj ~~v~~gi igRvb-ce^omgq hvcb

ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj ~~v~~gi wQtj b cw_u e wel t q
cwi cY^oh_u Aej ^obKvix, Avj ~~v~~ I ciKvj w^o etm hv Mw^oQZ I
msiw^oQZ tm e^ovcti LpB AvKv^oQ|x| ivmj, ZvB, Ambæ
Gev^oZKvj Dcj t^oQ^o AZ^oš-Avb^o Z n tZb Ges weifbæmg^otq
ingZ-eiKZ I Kj^ovY el^o Ges AeZit^oYi Dcj^oQ^o I
Abj ½_u t_j vi Kvi t_j e^ovKj n tZb| tKvi Avt_b G t_mt_Q—

Av^ocb ej_p, Avj ~~v~~ dRj I Ki^ovYq G n t_qt_Q| Gi
gva^ot_gB Zviv thb Avb^o Z nq| Zviv hv m^oÅq Kti, tm Zj bvq
Zv D^oEg|¹

AvqvZ^oU c^oh_vY Kti gvb_tli cw_u e Am^oR^o ab-m^ou^o ev
m^oÅZ e^oenv^obq; Avt_b i DcKiY nj Avj ~~v~~ KZ^oR AeZ^oX^o
tKvi Avb, Bmj v_tgi diR we^owa-weavb, I Avb_j w_zK m^ou^ot_k
mgn—hvi Ab^oZg w^omqv_g|²

Avj ~~v~~ Bgv_g mw^o etj b : BnKvj xb I ciKvj xb wecj
tbqv_gZ-iv^oRi mv_t cw_u e RM_tZi AR^obi tKvb Zj bv tbB ;
cw_u e m^oÅq—Zv hZB A_tXj I we^oP^o tnvK bv tKb, GK^ow^ob
Aek^oB wee^oY^oAvKvi aviY Ki_te, wej_ß n_te Av^oP^oti | Avj ~~v~~
ZvAvj v ZvB, Zvi c^oÈ d^owRj Z I Ki^ovYt_k Avt_b i DcKiY
w^ot_mt_e w^oba^oY Kti t_Qb-w^ot_b R w^ot_qt_Qb Zv_tK ù^oZ^oP gva^og
w^ot_mt_e M^ohY Ki_tZ |

¹ m^ov BD^obn : AvqvZ—58

² Bgv_g Z^oveix : Rv^ot_gDj ev^oqv_b, L^oE : 6, c^op_v : 568

KviY, Gi gva^ot_gB AvZ^ovi ù^oiY nq, D^ot_Qwj Z nq Acvi GK
D^o t_g, KZ^oÁZvq bZ^oRvbynq Avj ~~v~~ i ev_ti, m^oÅwi Z nq Zvi
gv_tS GK AwgZ kw^o, m^owPZ nq Ávb I Cgvb c^oh_ßi cig
AvKv^oQ|v| m_t n tbB—ev^o vi G g^ot_bve^oE c^ok^osmbxq| Avb^o I
w^oP^oE-ù^owZ^oP G gva^og LpB M^ohYt_hvM^o |

c^oQ^ov_ßt_i, BnKvj c^oh_uE I Zvi Av^o Rb_t t_q th Avt_b i,
w^oKsev th ù^owZ^owj -cvj v tg_t t_Q Av^om^o c_t i e^ov^oZvq, Zv
N^owYZ, e^oR^oQxq| thgb Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj v Kvi “b t^oM^ot_l i c^oh_t½ Gi kv^o
Kti t_Qb—

Z^oig Avb^o Z nq| bv, w^ob^oQ Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj v (A^ow^oZK
Dc^ot_q) Avb^o Z^o i c^oQ^o Kti b bv|¹

Abj_fc Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj v GKB D^ow^o Kti t_Qb Ggb e^ow^ot_i
m^ou^ot_k^o hvi Avb^o Z n t_qt_Q AM^ohYt_hvM^o A^ow^oZK wel_tq_i c^oh_z
KcvZ Kti—hv ivmj t_i Avb_xZ wel_tq_i c^oY^oc^owi c^oš_k|
tKvi Avt_b G t_mt_Q—

ivmj MY hLb Zv_t i w^obKU AvMgb Ki_tj b ^ou^o w^ob^ok^o
mnKv_ti, Zviv Avb^o Abj_fe Kij Zv_t i w^obKU th Bj_g w_Q Zv
w_tq_i|^{2 3}

Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj vi ^obKU^oj v^of I Kj^ovY-K^ot_g^o weifbæDcj t^oQ^oi
Abj_eZ^o I Zv_tZ me^o w^ot_qvM ev^o v_tK ^oZ Avj ~~v~~ i w^obKUeZ^o

¹ m^ov K^ovm^o : AvqvZ—76

² m^ov M^ot_di : AvqvZ—83

³ Avj ~~v~~ m^ov^o x : ZvBmxi^oj K^ovi^ogi ingvb, c^op_v : 367

15 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
K i t Z m n v q Z v K t i , A v j v a Z v A v j v i m s t o b l t i R v j v t f i
g r a t g e v ` v D b a z n q D p z g h p v q , G u M t q h v q ` * Z m a u t l - c v t b |
` b K U " I K j ` v Y - K t g p t g s m g t j v i D E g A b e Z f b i d t j
m e w K O B n q d j ` v q K , A v Z v q l t ` t n , A v s t i l e v n " m a u t K p
h v e Z i q m R v M A b y f w z w b t q v M K t i A v j v a i A v b M t Z " t m w b t R t K
w e j x b K t i t ` q |

` b K U " j v t f i w e w e a g v t n ` t Y G e s i g R v t b i m ` e ` e n v t i i
D E g c o v Y n j G e ` v c v t i i v m t j i m e f Z K c o t z , g v b w m K l
A w z k f v t e i g R v b t K ` M Z R v b t b v i R b " e v K j Z v ; t h b Z v
c Y o f v t e K j ` v e Z x n q , D ` g x n q A v b M t Z " i P i g c i v K v o v
D E i t Y i , m g q t j v K v t R j v t M c Y o f v t e |

G f v t e , i v m j m j v a v A v j v B u n l q v m j v g , w h u b D f q
R M t Z i t b Z v , i g R v b - c e m g q h v c b K i t Z b , m g r a v K i t Z b
c o t z i b v b v c e p w b t g e Z v i c o t z i D t j t h v M " w K O y D ` v n i Y
t c k K i v n j —

Ab`vb` mgtaqi Zj bvq kvevb gvtm AwaK-nvti tivRv ivLv

i g R v t b ` x N p b t i v R v i v L v i ` ` w n K l g v b w m K c o t z i R b "
w z w b k v e v b g v t m A w a K - n v t i t i v R v c v j b K i t Z b | ¹ A v t q k v i v :

¹ kvevb gvtm i v m j m j v a v A v j v B u n l q v m j v g i A w a K t i v R v c v j t b i w n K g Z w K
w Q j ? — G e ` v c v t i Z E y b m U v b K v i x D j v g v t ` i g v t S g Z w e t i v a i t q t Q | D t j w e Z
g Z u l Z v i A b ` Z g | w f b a G K u l g Z n j , i v m j m j v a v A v j v B u n l q v m j v g c o z g v t m
w z b u l t i v R v c v j b K i t Z b , G g v t m Z v i K v h v t j v A v ` v q K i t Z b | w f b a K v t i v g Z
G B t h , Z v i ` y M Y t i v g R v t b i K v h v t i v R v t j v G g v t m c v j b K i t Z b , Z v B w z u b l
Z v t ` i m v t _ t i v R v i v L t Z b | B e t b n v R v i Z v i d v Z n M O S ' (L E : 4 , c o v : 253)
e t j b , G e ` v c v t i m t e f E g e ` v L v G B t h , D m g v w e b h v t q ` n t Z e w Y Z , w z w b e t j b ,
A w g i v m j m j v a v A v j v B u n l q v m j v g t K j ` t i K t i e j j v g : t n A v j v a i i v m j !
k v e v b g v t m A v c u b t h c m i g v Y t i v R v c v j b K t i b , A b " t K v b g v t m G Z U v c v j b K i t Z
t ` w l b v ! i v m j D E i K i t j b , i R e l i g R v t b i g a ` e Z i g v m n l q i K v i t Y g v b | G
g v t m i e ` c v t i D ` w m x b _ v t K | G G g b g v m , t h g v t m i t e i w b K U A v g j Z j a i v n q |

16 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
n t Z e w Y Z G K u l n w ` m w e l q u i c o v Y e n b K t i | n w ` t m
G t m t Q , A v t q k v i v : e t j b —

: :

i v m j m j v a v A v j v B u n l q v m j v g K L t b v K L t b v G g b f v t e
t i v R v c v j b K i t Z b t h A v g v t ` i g t b n Z , w z w b t i v R v Z ` w M
K i t e b b v | A v i K L t b v G Z ` x N m g q t i v R v Z ` w M K i t Z b t h ,
A v g v t ` i g t b n Z w z w b A v i t i v R v c v j b K i t e b b v | i g R v b g v m
e ` Z x Z c Y o K v b g v m Z v t K A w g t i v R v c v j b K i t Z t ` w l w b | G e s
k v e t b i Z j b v q w f b a t K v b g v t m G Z t i v R v c v j b K i t Z l
t ` w l w b | ¹

Ab` n w ` t m G t m t Q —

k v e t b i Z j b v q A b " t K v b g v t m A w g Z v t K G Z A w a K - n v t i
t i v R v c v j b K i t Z t ` w l w b | w z w b k v e t b i c o q c f i v U v B t i v R v q
A w Z e w n Z K i t Z b | w K O y A s k e ` Z x Z w z w b c f i v k v e v b g v m t i v R v
i v L t Z b | ²

m y Z i v s , D ³ n w ` t m i c o z j ` t i t L , a g e o Y g m j g v b
g v t i B K Z e " , k v e v b g v t m A w a K - n v t i t i v R v c v j b K i v | w e ` »

A w g P v B t h , t i v R v c v j b i Z A e ` v q A v g v i A v g j Z v i w b K U t c k K i v t n v K |
n w ` m u b v m w q e Y o v K t i t Q b (2357) n w ` m u b n v m v b | D t j w e Z w e w f b a g Z v g t Z i
g v t S G K u l g Z t K w e t k l f v t e c o a v b " t ` q v h v q b v |

¹ t e v L w i : 1969 |

² g y m j g : 1156 |

Djvgrt`i gZvgZ GB th—kvev`bi tivRv nt`Q diR mvj vtZi AvtM I cti cwj Z mptZ tgrqv`v`vi Abjfc Ges Zv igRvb gvtmi fvgKvZj`| A_@, Zv thb igRvtbi cte° cwj Z c0wZgj K Gev`Z| G KvittYB kvevb gvtm tivRv cvj b mptZ Kiv ntqtQ| Ges mptZ Kiv ntqtQ kvlqvj gvtmi Qq tivRv| diR bvgv`Ri cteP I cti mptZi Abjfc|¹

m² w0tZ eZgvb cwiv`wZi mvbcyL wePvi K gvTB`Kvi Kitz eva` nteb—beex GB Av`k°mejß ntq ctotQ mgvR ntZ, wU Kq e`w³ e`ZvZ Gi Dcw`wZ tkvbfvteB bRti cto bv Avgvt`i| beex c`v¼ AbmiY Kti hviv AvtivnY Kitz e`vKj -AvMhx D`P m°stbi`ti, iwil`w`b th e`w³ ciKwj b mvdj` jvtfi a`v`b g¾gvb, wbtRtK Gi Rb` Mto wbt`Q wbcyfvte, tkv`vq tm gnv cy`IMY ! Rxe`bi me,tjv emtš` Abjfc, nwi`tq hvte GK mgq eiKZgq Kj`vY jvtfi G gvm— igRvb gvm| Avj vAv Avgvt`itK Gi ctiv mvi MhY Kivi tZšwck`vb Ki`b|

bex mv. KZK mvrweMYtK igRvb AvMgtbi mpmsev` c0vb

ivmj mvj vjvAv Avj vBun I qvmvj vj Zvi mvrweMYtK igRvtbi cY°c0wZ MhY Kivi Rb` bvbvfvte DrmwnZ-Di`wncZ Kitzb, civgk°c0vb Kitzb me^wbtqvM Kti ZvtZ Kj`vY AvnitYi Rb` AvZwbtqvMi| G wettq bvbv nwm itqtQ— thgb :

ivmj mvj vjvAv Avj vBun I qvmvj vj etj b :—

¹ grRgE dvZvl qv Be`b DmvBigb : LE : 20, c0v : 22, 23|

hLb igRvb gvm AvMZ nq, AvKvtki`i Rv,tjv Dbjß nq, eÜ Kti t`qv nq Rvnbwtgi KcvU,tjv, Ges kqZvbt`i Ave× Kiv nq k;Ltj|¹

Aci nwm`tm GtmtQ—

! :

igRvtbi c0g iwiltZ kqZvb I`p wRbt`i k;Ljvex Kiv nq, Rvnbwtgi KcvU,tjv eÜ Kti t`qv nq—Zvi GKwU`i RvI tLjv nq bv| Dbjß Kti t`qv nq RvnbwtZi`i Rv,tjv, eÜ Kiv nq bv Zvi GKwU| GKRB AvnYvbKvix AvnYvb Rwbttq etj b : tn Kj`vYi cZ`vKx ! AMhi nl| Avi th AKJ`vYi cZ`vKx, weiZ nl| Avj vAv Rvnbwtg ntZ AtbKtK gy³ w`teb, Ges Zv c0Z ivtZB|² wFbaGK nwm`tm GtmtQ—

igRvb—eiKZgq gvm—tZvgvt`i`yvti Dcw`Z ntqtQ| ctiv gvm tivRv cvj b Avj vAv tZvgvt`i Rb` diR Ktiq0b| G

¹ tevLwi : 1899|

² wZiugwR : 683, nwm`mU min|

19 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
g v t m A v K v t k i ` i R v D b j K t i t ` q v n q , e U K t i t ` q v n q
R v n v b u t g i ` i R v t j v | ` p k q Z v b t ` i G g v t m k L j v e x K t i
t ` q v n q | G g v t m A v j v K Z R G K u U i v Z c U E n t q t Q , h v n v R v i
g v m n t Z D E g | t h G i K j ` v Y n t Z e w A Z n j , t m e w A Z n j
(g n v K j ` v Y n t Z) | ¹

n w ` t m G t m t Q —

R v b u t Z i G K u U ` i R v i t q t Q i B q v b b v t g | t K q v Z w e t m
t i v R v ` v i M Y D ³ ` i R v w t q R v b u t Z c l e o n t e b ; Z v i v e ` Z x Z
t K D Z v w t q c l e k K i v i m t h v M c v t e b v | e j v n t e :
t i v R v ` v i M Y t K v v q ? Z L b Z v i v ` E v q g v b n t e b , Z v i v e ` Z x Z G
` i R v w t q A c i t K D c l e k K i t e b v | Z v i v c l e o n l q v i c i t m
` i R v e U K t i t ` q v n t e | A c i t K D Z v t Z c l e t k i m t h v M c v t e
b v ²

m Z ` c t _ i A v n Y v b K v i x h v i v , h v i v m e q t Y , m e q t t I K j ` v Y
I d u R j Z w c q v m , Z v t ` i ` w q Z i I K Z e ` n j : G g n v b m p o z
t P S w t K O m o t q t ` q v , g v b t l i g v t S G i K j ` v Y w e ` v t i A v Z w b t q v M
K i v | Z v t ` i ` w q Z i n j , g v b t l i K Z v i v i g R v t b i m j n s e v ` c U v b
K i t e , Z v i d u R j Z I e i K Z m a u t K A e M Z K i v t e , m g t q i
m t e E g I D c t h v M x e ` e n v i , I D c K v i n w m t j i g v a ` t g j v f e v b
n l q v i c _ e v Z t j t ` t e | m j n s e v ` I t m S f v t M i e v Y x - g v a t h ©
w e t a S Z K i t e g v b t l i g b - g v b m | i g R v b h v c t b i g v a ` t g D t o j

¹ b v m w q : 2106 |

² t e v L w i : 1797 |

i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b 20
n t e G t K - A c t i , A v e x n t e m a u t Z i e U t b | t h t K v b w e l t q i
Z j b v q G i R b ` A w a K c U w Z M h Y K i t e |

w K D c v t q m e Z K K j ` v Y A v n i Y n q , G e s f w i t q t Z v j v h v q
A v Z w t K — A b j m U v b K i t e G w e l t q | c w _ e t f v M - w e j v m I D E g
c v b v n v i t K G g b c h i t q w b t q A v m t e b v t h , g t b n q , G _ t j v B
i g R v t b i G K g v t D t i k ` | K v i Y , G i g v a ` t g i g R v t b i D t i k `
P o v S f v t e e ` v n Z n q , e v a v c U B n q K j ` v Y - a v i v | c w i Z v t c i w e l q
G B t h , A w a K v s k g v b t l i t q t t B i g R v b A v Z e w n Z n q Z v i
A t M v P i - m S e f Y | A v j v A v g v t ` i t n ` v q v Z K i ` b , c U v b K i ` b
m w K c t _ i w k v |

i g R v t b i w e a v b e Y b v

i v m j m v j v v A v j v B i n I q v m j v i g R v b g v t m m v n w e t ` i
b v b v w e a v b m a u t K A e M Z K i v t Z b , m w K w K - w b t ` R b v c U v t b i
g v a ` t g F R y c _ A v K t o a i t Z D r m w n Z K i t Z b | e q ` g v Y w b e t U
D t j w e Z A t b K n w ` m I n w ` m v s k G w e l t q i D E g c o v Y |

e Z g v b m g t q , i v m t j i D ³ K g e s v A b j m t i , A v g v t ` i ` w q Z i
n j : h v i v D a s t Z i g n v b A v t j g I w e ` » e ` w ³ Z i ; m a s j n b Z ` w q ,
Z v i v m v a v i Y g v b t l i K i g R v t b i h v e Z x q u K g m a u t K A v Z
K i v t e b , i g R v b - c e I g a ` e Z e m g t q g v b t l i g v t S e ` v c K
` v l q w Z K v h e g A e ` v n Z i v L t e b | c O Z ` t K m v a ` I m v g t _ e q
m e U K z e ` q K i t e b , t h D c v t q w e l q u l i e v ` e v q b m a e , A e j a b
K i t e b t m m K j D c v q | K v i Y , g v b t l i g v t S g e Z v O m o t q
c t o t Q , O x t b i ` ^ O ` w o f w z i c K U A f v e t M v P i x f Z n t ` Q m v a v i Y
g m j g v b — K L t b v K L t b v w e t k l t k O Y i g v t S I — m g v t R |

m v a v i Y g m j g v b — b v i x t n v K w K s e v c j ` l — w b e f k t l ,
m K t j i K Z e ` : c w e t i g R v t b c w j Z h v e Z x q G e v ` Z I w R u K i -

21 ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb
AvRKvi melqK weia-weavb m^uúK^cY^c AeMwZ jvf Kiv|
mZivs, Zviv igRvb melqK eB-cĪ Aa`qb Ki te, AwlI tcŪMŪg
kēY Kti `^Q aviYv jvf cŪvm Pvj vte| nwiRi nte Bj g I
Áv tbi gRvj m mgfn|

KviY, th tKvb melqK tgšuj K LjU n^o tm m^uúK^cY^c
AeMwZ jvf Kiv, Ges cieZ^z tm Abjv^ti Avgj Kiv| ivmj
m^vj v^v Avj vB^un I qvmv^v KZ^z Abt^gwi Z bq—Ggb Avgj
cwi Z^vR^r me^z MŪY^th^vM^r tKej tm Avgj B, hvi w^fŪ^z AwZ
gReZ, hvi AvPwi Z Kg^zŠv m^vK I w^fŪ^z|

Bj g, Avgj, I `vl qwZ t^zŪ^t th ivm^ti c`v^z Abj^vi
Ki te, MŪY^th^vM^r tKej Zvi Avgj B|

Pu` t` Lvi mv^z w^kse^v kve^vb c^zYⁿl qv e`ZixZ tivRv Avi ^zcbv Kiv

igRvb gv^tmi Pu` t` tL^tQ, Ggb e^wzⁱ mv^z, w^kse^v c^zY^c
kve^vb gym AwZewⁿZ n^lqv e`ZixZ ivmj m^vj v^v Avj vB^un
I qvmv^v igRvb cvj tbi mPbv Ki tZb bv| Pu` t` Lv Bmj vg
atg^z GKw^z w^tkl w^b k^z I mgq AwZev^tbi cŪvY wⁿt^te
mve^z; th tKvb mgq I `vb n^tZB hv w^pŪ^z Kiv m^ze| mvaviY
gvb^z cŪ^z th tKvb melqK `Kw^z cŪv^tb KÉv teva Kti bv,
c^zK^vk^z gva^zg^tK Kej Kti t^bq AwZ mⁿt^r, ZvB Bmj vg G^tK
cŪvY wⁿt^te `Kw^z cŪv^tb Kti tQ|

Pu` t` Lv, AZ:ci, mv^z cŪv^tb melqK w^ew^fba^rw^r m i^tq^tQ|
w^tg^zv D^tj ^zKiv nj :—

: - -

ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb 22
Be^tb Dgi iv. n^tZ ew^z : w^zvb etj b, gv^bl m^všuj Zfv^te
Pu` t` Lj, Awg ivmj m^vj v^v Avj vB^un I qvmv^v w^tK msev^z
cŪv^tb Kij vg th, Awg Pu` t` tL^zQ| ivmj, ZvB, tivRv ivL^tj b,
Ges mKj tK w^bt^z R w^tj b tivRv cvj tbi |¹

Be^tb Ave^vm n^tZI G RvZixq GK nwi tmi D^tj ^zcvl qv
hvq; w^zvb etj b :—

- :
: : . : -
: . :
: . :

GK MŪg^z m^z4b ivm^ti `iev^ti AvMgb Kti Avi R Kij :
Awg igRvt^tbi Pu` t` tL^zQ| ivmj ej t^j b : Z^zg w^k mv^z cŪv^tb
Ki th, Avj v^v e`ZixZ tKvb Bj vn t^bB ? t^jvKw^z D^zEi w^z j : n^v|
ivmj ej t^j b : Z^zg w^k mv^z cŪv^tb Ki th, tg^vv^z Avj v^vi
ivmj ? D^zEi w^z j : n^v| ivmj AZ:ci tej vj iv.-Gi cŪZ j^zŪ^z
Kti ej t^j b : tn tej vj ! gv^bl tK Rwb^tq `vl , Zviv thb AvMgx
Kij tivRv iv^tL|²

nwi m^vU Bmj vg atg^z L^zB „Z^zc^zY^c GKw^z `em^kó“ Z^tj
ai^tQ ; w^tkl Z: hivi mvaviY gv^bŪ^z i m^vt^z K^vR Kti b Ggb `w^z
I ms^vi K^t i Rb^z melq^z cŪYav^th^vM^r | `em^kó^z n^tQ :
b^zqci Zvi t^zŪ^t c^zket Zvt^j , w^kse^v Bw^zZ Kti ÁvbMZ t^z Še^zŪ^z i
cŪZ, e^wzⁱ `Ū^z Ū^z v^z K^vj y^zl Z Kti —Ggb Ae^v e`ZixZ mvaviY
gv^bŪ^z i cŪZ Av^v ivLv, Zvt^z i e^z e^z MŪY Kiv weia m^zšZ|
KviY, bex Kw^z g m^vj v^v Avj vB^un I qvmv^v Ū^zt^tbi L^zB

¹ Ave^zv^z : 2342| nwi m^vU min|
² Ave^zv^z : 2340|

„i“ZcY© GKwJ welfq—hv#K i“K#bi gh®vq fwl Z Kiv n#q#Q—mvari Y GK M#g“ e“w³i mv¶¶“ M#hY Kti#Qb|

igRvb gv#mi Pu` `w#MvPi bv n#j kvevb gvm cY©Kiv mspvš—nw`m wbaifc : Pu` t`Lvi c#Z wbf® Kiv Ges gvm MYbvi t¶¶¶¶ wnmv#ei c#Z „i“Z; c#vb bv Kivi w#`R Kti ivmj etj b—

tZvgiv Pu` t`#L tivRv ivL, Pu` t`#LB f½ Ki| Pu` t`Lv#K Afv#m cwiYZ Ki| hw` Pu` bv t`Lv hvq, Zte w#k w`b c#Y Ki| hw` `# e“w³ mv¶¶“ c#vb Kti, Zte tZvgiv tivRv ivL, Ges tivRv f½ Ki|¹

Aci nw`#m G#m#Q—

gvm nj 29 ivw# | Zte, Pu` bv t`#L tZvgiv tivRv tiL bv| hw` Pu` bv t`Lv hvq, Zte w#k w`b cY©Ki|²

kwiqZ welfq#K cyLvbcyL welfk#Yi ci G mspvš—AwZ mvearbZvi c#wZ Aej #b w#c#qvRb| ZvB, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwv I qvmvj v# m#`#ni w`#b tivRv cvj b Kti AwZwi³ mvearbZv Aej #bi e“vcv#i w#t#a Kti Gikv` Kti#Qb—

¹ bvmwq : 2116, nwi`m#J m#n|
² #evLw#i : 1808|

tZvgiv igRvb AvMgt#bi c#e#tivRv cvj b Ki bv, Pu` t`#L tivRv ivL, Ges f½ Ki| hw` t#tN t#tK hvq, Zte w#k cY©Ki|¹ Aci `v#b G#m#Q—

igRvb-ce#tkl w`em, #tj v#Z tZvgiv GKw`b, wKsev `y w`b tivRv tiL bv, Zte Ggb e“w³i Rb` Zv`ea, th ce#h#ZB tKvb tivRv ivLw#j|²

m#`#ni w`b tivRv ivLv—#hgb AwZwi³ mZK#v ekZ: tKD tKD Kti _v#K—w#w#x|³ KviY, nw`#m `#vfvte Pu` t`Lv wKsev kvevb gvm cY©Kivi Dci welfq#K wbf®k#j ivLv n#q#Q| Av#y#i Be#b qvmvi, ZvB, etj#Zb : gvb#li Kv#Q mskqcY©w`et#m th e“w³ tivRv cvj b Ki#e, #m w#b#q Avej Kv#mg mvj v#v# Avj vBwv I qvmvj v#gi Avea`Zvq wj # nj|⁴

¹ bvmwq : 2130, nwi`m#J m#n|
² gvmj g : 2082|
³ m#`#ni w`b tivRv ivLvi e“vcv#i Av#jgt`i gv#S gZw#v#i i#q#Q| Aw#Kvsk Av#j#gi gZ GB th, Zv w#w#x| Zte hviv w#w#x etj#Qb—w#t#a w#k nvi vg I gvKi#n?—G w#t#q Zv#i gv#S w#v#i i#q#Q| tKvb tKvb n#v#x Bgvg G w`b tivRv ivLv I qm#Re etj#Qb| Aci tKD etj b, mZK#vgj K G w`b tivRv cvj b Kiv Rv#qR| Bgvg Aveynw#bdv G gZ Aej #b Kti#Qb| Bgvg Avng` t`#Kl GB gZ cvl qv hvq| m#v#we I Zv#eB#bi en# GKwJ `j, wKsev Zv#i Aw#Kvst#ki gZ Gi#cb| Be#b ZvBvgqv GKB gZ tcvlY Kti#Qb| `#a: gvRg#E dvZvl qv : LE : 25, c#v : 98-100|
⁴ wZi#w#R : 686, nwi`m#J m#n|

wKŠ' th e" w³ Pu` t` L t Z m ¶ g n q u b ; wKsev th A b m Ü v b K t i t Q — m a e n q u b Z v i R b " A t c ¶ v K i v , G e s t i v R v c j b K t i t Q G K a i t b i t ` v ` j ` g v b w b q Z w b t q — t h g b , h w ` w b u I i g R v b f j ß w t m t e c õ v Y n q , Z t e A w g i g R v t b i B t i v R v w t m t e Z v c j b K i j v g , A b ` v q b q ; Z t e Z v Z v i R b " — A M ù a K v i c ð ß g Z v b m v t i — h t _ ó n t e | K v i Y , w b q Z B j g e v R v b v i A b e Z ¶ h w ` t m t R t b _ v t K t h , A v M v g x K v j t i v R v , Z t e Z v t K w b w ` ð K t i w b q Z K i t Z n t e | h w ` t m w b q Z K t i b d j t i v R v i v L v i , w K s e v w b q Z t K g j ß i v t L , Z t e Z v i R b " Z v h t _ ó n t e b v | K v i Y , A v j w Z v t K I q w R e A v ` v t q i B " Q v K i v i w b t ` R w ` t q t Q b | I q w R e n t " Q i g R v b g v m , h v i I R e m a ú t K ¶ m Á v Z n t q t Q | h w ` t m I q w R e c j b b v K t i , Z t e ` v q t _ t K g j ß n t e b v |

c ¶ v š t i , h w ` A v M v g x t e j v i t i v R v n l q v i e ` v c v t i t m Á v Z b v n q , Z t e Z v i R b " w b w ` ð K t i w b q Z A v e k " K b q | b v R v b v m t E j | t h e " w³ w b q Z t K w b w ` ð K i v i I q w R e n l q v i e ` v c v t i g Z t ` q , c K v i v š t i t m ` w u w e c i x Z w e l q t K G K x f Z K t i w b t q t Q |¹ A v j w B A w a K Á v Z |

g v t m i m P b v I m g w ß w b a ¶ t Y i w e l q u t K h w ` m K t j P u ` t ` L v w K s e v w i k c Y ¶ K i v i m v t _ m s u k é - K t i t b q — n w w ` t m i ` ú ó t n ` v t q Z A v g v t ` i t h w b t ` R c ð v b K t i t Q , Z t e c w Á K v A b m v t i t m Š i e v r m w i K w m v e M Y b v t K t K ` a K t i D " M Z b Z b t d i K v I Z v i t d Z b v i f q v e n Z v i g t L v g w L n t Z n t e b v | k w i q Z , m t ` n v Z x Z f v t e , Z v i w f Z n j : m v e " - I c k a z x Z k i w q e Y ð v i A b m i Y , I Z v g v b " K i v | k i w q b m w e l q u t K m s u k é - K t i t Q P u ` t ` L v i m v t _ , c w Á K v i m v t _ b q | h L b P u ` t ` L v h v t e , h w ` I Z v

¹ g v R g D j d v Z v l q v — B e t b Z v B i g q v : L É : 25 , c ô : 101 |

` ó n q w b w ` ð c h t e ¶ Y - t K ` a n t Z , Z t e , t m A b m v t i A v g j K i v A v e k " K w t m t e M Y " n t e | K v i Y , w e l q u Z L b i v m t j i e ` v c K D w ß — ð Z v g i v P u ` t ` t L t i v R v i v L , w K s e v f ½ K i ð - i A v l Z v f j ß n t e | h w ` b v t ` L v h v q , Z t e w i k c Y ¶ K i v I q w R e |

P u ` t ` L v i R b " ` e ¶ e ` e n v i w b w l x b q ; Z t e , e ` e n v i A v e k " K l b q | K v i Y , n w w ` t m i e v n " e Y ð v ð v i v A v g i v A e M Z n B t h , ` v f w e K ` w o i D c i f i m v K i v B h t _ ó |¹ m m a s j j Z f v t e , P u ` t ` L v D w P r | A v j w B A w a K Á v Z |

c ¶ v š t i i v m j m v j w v e A v j v B v n I q v m v j w g i D w ß —

t h w ` b t Z v g i v m K t j t i v R v c j b K i t e , t m w ` b t i v R v ; t h w ` b m K t j C ` j w d Z i c j b K i t e , t m w ` b C ` j w d Z i | A v i t h w ` b m K t j t K v i e w b c j b K i t e , t m w ` b C ` j A v h n v |²

n w w ` m u i e ` v L ` v G B t h , t i v R v i v L v , f ½ K i v , C ` D ` h v c t b i t ¶ t i m K t j i A b e Z ¶ n l q v G e s A w a K v i s k g v b t l i g Z v g Z M ð Y K i v B K v g | G m K j w e l q — c ð a v b " c ð ß g Z v b m v t i — e " w³ w e t k t l i c f v e ð v i v w b a ¶ i Z n t e b v | R v g v Z - P i Z n l q v l , G t ¶ t i , ` e a b q | w e l q _ t j v , e i s , B g v g I m K j g v b t l i g t Z i A b e Z ¶ K i v n t e | e " w³ w e t k l w f b e g t Z i A w a K v i x n t j l , m K t j i A b e Z ¶ n l q v B Z v i R b " I q w R e |³

¹ B e t b D m v B i g b : g v R g E d v Z v l q v : L É : 19 , c ô v : 36-37 |

² w Z i g w R : 697 , n w w ` m u m u n |

³ t K v b e " w³ G K v K x t i v R v i e v C t ` i P u ` t ` L j , G e s g v b | Z v i K _ v M ð Y K i j b v — Z v i t ¶ t i K x f v t e m g r a v b c ð v b K i v n t e , G e ` v c v t i A v t j g M Y w Z b g t Z w e f ß n t q t Q b | G K ` t j i g Z G B t h , t m t i v R v i v L t e , G e s t h i n Z t m w b t P P u ` c ð ¶ K t i t Q , Z v B t M c t b t i v R v f ½ K i t e G e s A v n v i K i t e | A c i ` t j i g Z : t i v R v c j b K i t e G e s m K t j i m v t _ m m a s j j Z f v t e c i w ` b C ` c j b K i t e | Z Z x q

vwqMY hw` G cxwZ AbnyiY Ktib, beex tn`vtqtZi G
 bxwZgvj vtK wbafl Y Kti tbb wbtRt` i cvj bxq GKgwil K weavb
 wntmte, Zte bvbvgtLx wef³ `j , t j vi gvts mgZv weavb Kivi
 KvhrKix cPov Pvj vtZ mflg nteb, mdj nteb cvi`uwi K`tZ;
 I wefiva wvimtb| Gi Rb` th KvhrKix bxwZgvj v AbnyiY Kiv
 thtZ cvti, Zvnj : MhYthvM` tKvb tK`iq tbZZ; Pu` t`Lvi
 `wqZ; hvi tbZtZ; cvj Z nte| Zvi tbZtZ; kwiqZ wx
 cxwZtZ hLb Pu` t`Lv hvte, mKtj tivRv ivLte, wKsev C`
 cvj b Kite| hw` kwiqZ wx cxwZtZ Pu` t`Lv bv hvq, Zte
 wk` w`b cyKite|¹ th fvgtZ Ae`vb KitiQ, tmLvb t`tK hw`

gZ nj : tm tivRv ivLte mwšij Zfvte mKtj i mvt_, Ges fiv0tel Zvt`i AbnyiY |
 GwUJ, Dctiv³ nwi tmi Avtj vtK, DEg I MhYthvM` gZ| Beḅ ZvBugqvi gvRgḅ
 dvZvl qv`pe`| LE : 25, cḅv : 214-218|

¹ bvbv gZi gvts Avak MhYthvM` e³e` AbnyiY G wxvš-cḅvb Kiv ntqtQ|
 fvgMZ cv`K`i KviY Pu` KLtbv GK`vtb t`Lv t`q, Aci`vtb t`Lv t`q bv|
 hw` I Ab`vb` fvgi mvt_ cv`K` nq, Zeyubw`ḅ fvgi Avaevmxiv Zvt`i t`Lvi Dci
 wfvE Kti wxvš-MhY Kite| tKvb fvgtZ GK e`w³ hw` Pu` t`tL, Zte mKtj i
 Dci tivRv ivLv ev C` cvj b I qvRe ntq hvte| G t`vt t` cḅvY wntmte tKvi Avtbi
 eYḅv Dtj L`Kiv thtZ cvti | tKvi Avtbi GtmtQ—

[:]{

A`fr, igRvb gym, hvZ tKvib bwrj ntqtQ gvbtI i Rb` tn`vtqZ I mZ-AmZ`i
 cv`K`Kvixi tC| tZvgv` i gvts th gym cZ`q Kite, tm thb tivRv ivL| i vmj
 etj tQb—tZvgiv Pu` t`tL tivRv ivL, Ges f1/2 Ki| kvti i c`q ntZ grm Dcw`Z
 nl qv, Ges Pu` t`Lvi mvt_ wcl qvU msiké-Kiv ntqtQ| Zte, Pu` Dv`Z nl qvi`vb
 fvgMZ cv`K`i dtj c`K nl qvB`fvweK|

Zte GLvtb wfvbGKwU gZ i tqtQ, MhYthvM`Zvi w`K t`tK hv LpB kw³kvj x| hw`
 tKv_vl , GKwU gvT`vtb, kwiqZ wx Dcvtq Pu` t`Lv hvq, Zte mKj gym gvbtbi
 Dci tm AbnyiY Avgj Avek`K nte| Gi cḅvY : i vmj mvj v`v Avj vBv
 I qvmj v`gi Dv`3 ḅZvgiv Pu` t`tL tivRv ivL, Ges f1/2 Ki|ḅ D³ nwi tm mte`vab
 e`vcK ivLv ntqtQ, mZivs, mKtj i Rb` Gi AbpZḅ Ri`ix|` : gvRgḅ dvZvl qv
 Beḅ DmvBugb : LE : 19, cḅv : 44-47|

Pu` t`Lvi wcl qvU wbuḅZ Kiv m`e bv nq, Zte Avak wbuKUEZP
 gymj g`tki AbnyiY Avgj Kite—mZivs, Zvt`i mgq
 AbnyiY tivRv cvj b Kite| KviY, GwUB Zvt`i Rb` mnRZi |
 Avj v`v ev`vi Dci Avva` wKQyPwctq t`b bv|

gtb Ki, gymj gvbt`i meḅnr mvgwRK ms`v wKsev tK`iq
 tbZZ; Ggb wxvš-cḅvb Kij , gym mPbv-mgwvSi t`vt t` hv LpB
 `pḅ—thgb tmšievrmi K cwAKv gZ tivRv ivLv ev f1/2 Kivi
 Avt`k Rwi Kij , Zte G t`vt t` ev`Z: Zvt`i AbnyiY KivB
 tkḅ| hviv tbZZ; cḅvb KitiQ, wKsev mvaviY gymj gvbt RbmvaviY
 e`vcKfvte th gZi AbnyiY KitiQ, Zv tgbt tbqvB kvg`|
 KviY, cKvk` AvPiYxq gZwefiva Gwotq hvl qv LpB Ri`wi |
 nwi tm GtmtQ— —A`fr, thw`b mKtj tivRv

cvj b Kite, tmw`bB tivRv| G nwi tmi Dci wfvE Kti D³
 wxvš-cḅvb Kiv thtZ cvti | Zvovov, kwiqZ I gvbtK hv³i
 wfvE tZ ejv hvq, Bmj vtgi G RvZxq Atgšij K gymAvj vi
 e`vcvti wefiva Gwotq HtK`i wFZ`p Kivi gvts Kj`vY wbuwZ|

gvtmi mPbv I mgwvSi e`vcvti msL`vj Ny wKQy gymj g
 mgvtRi gvts G RvZxq wefiva Ggb GKwU wcl q, hv tKvbfvteB
 Govtḅv m`e bq| KviY, wcl qvU wKQy RvUj , AgxgvšimZ ;
 tKv_vl tKv_vl Agymj g`tk gymj gvbtMY gZ cKvk I cḅvti i
 t`vt t` bvbvfvte `pḅZvq Avvš-nl qvi dtj mḅymj vnv evav cḅḅ
 nq Pevšt`c| mZivs, HK`-gtZ`i cḅZovi tKvb weKí tbB| hv
 tZvgvi KvTQ gtb nt`Q MhYthvM` I cvj bxq, tdZbv I
 gymj gvbt`i gvts A`bK``t Kivi Rb` KLtbv hw` Zv Z`vM
 KitiZ nq, Zvg wbuḅvq Zv Ki |

Zte, gymj gt`i tKvb Dc`j hw` G e`vcvti Ktvi Ae`vb
 MhY Kti , Zvntj `vU Dcvtq mgvavb cḅvb Kiv thtZ cvti :—

cQgZ: welqW BRwZnv` cñZ Ges bZb `ea th tKvb
 wm×vš-Abynti e`Z`q Avtvtci AbKj—mKj tK G e`vcvti
 AemZ Kivtbn, Ges Rvvtbn th, gvmAvj wU LpB gZwetivacY,
 bvbvfvte ZvtZ gZwetiva Avtvc Kiv hvq| gZwetivtai mthvM
 itqtQ—Gi mñt ari cvi`úwi K ØØ I kT`Zv mñó Ges tmšnv`
 I m`úwZ webtoi tKvb gvfb nq bv| kwiqtZi AbyniY I
 ApeZbi metPtq „i`ZpY`w K nt`Q D`stZi HK` ; mZivs
 mñZ AvKto aivi wbuqtE cvi`úwi K wtf` `Zwi i wK A_
 _vKtZ cvti ?!

wZxqZ: wm×vš-MñtYi tñtñ hviv msL`vj Ny wbtRt`i
 gZvgZ Zviv tMvcb Kite, Gwotq hvte mKj tK| wm×vš-MñtYi
 tñtñ hviv msL`v„i“, Avñwi K At`hv`i nvtZ tbZZ; Ab_R
 wbtRt`i wm×vš-tck Kti Zvt`i mvt_ wetivta wj B nte bv|

`yLRbK nj, Avgiv cQk: jñ` Kwi, AwaKvsk wetiva
 D`mZ `jq gZwetiva, msKxY` `wfwz I cñZwqvkxj
 gtbvfvtei KviY, hviv wbu` Ø GKwU Gj vKvi cñ-vej tqi nI qvi
 dtj tm Gj vKvi ApeZpnq, Zrci nq wbtRt`i gZtK mKtj i
 Zj bvq tkñZi wntmte cñvY I eva`Zvgj Kfvte MñYthvM` Kti
 Zj tZ Ges Rwtq cto avZnvZx wetivta| Gfvte, A%wZK
 Dcvtq Zviv wbtRt`i gZtK tKvb cKvi cQvY` wfwEi ctivqv bv
 Kti cwi tq t`q kwiqtZi Uuc, DñPtq ari mKtj i gv_vi Dci !
 Avj wñi KvQ Avgvt`i mKvZi cñ_Øv, wZwb thb Avgvt`i Øxtbi
 gg`Dcj wäi ZI wdK `vb Ktib, ZI wdK `vb Ktib tgvrv`
 mvj vñ Avj vBwn I qvmv wgi cwi cY`AbyntiYi | gñj gvbt`i
 HK`-m`úwZ-tmšnv`` Rb` wbjm KvR Kivi mthvM mñó
 Ktib|

Avj wñi KvQ hv MwQZ I iñZ Avi ciKvj w`etm Atcñv
 Kti tQ th gnvb tbqvZ—Zvi cZ`vKx tn tgmgb ! tftt f`L
 GKevi wbtRi Ae`v, wetePbv Ki tZvgvi KiYxq| igRvtbi
 gnvb mthvM, mñ`n tbB, D`stZi Rb` MwbGZ `tfc, eQtii
 GKwU wbu` Ø mgta hv gvbtli GevtZi mñPZb AbfwZtK
 RvMifK ivtL ; ej `vb Kti `stZtK, D`gx Kti Zvi GKvš-
 cWex| GevtZ ctivcvi AvZwbtqVM Kitz mvm tRvMvq|
 Aciw`tK, BwZevPK G welq„tjvi ckvvcwK, tbwZevPK bvbv
 Ac-wPšv, Kg`I cvc ntZ gñ ivtL wPšv-tPZbv I fvevvtK|
 wPewE, cñwEcRv, Ab_R PvAj`—gñ ivtL BZ`w` ntZ| ZvB,
 igRvb gvfm, Avgiv t`L tZ cvB, gñj gvbt`i GevtZMv„tjv
 tj vtK tj vKviY—AvZwq, gbtb, Ktg`I mtd` wPewE tZ hviv
 cwi cY`tgwgb, cwi`x RvtKi, AvZñ`x i civKvön AwZµgKvi x
 Avj wñ-tcñK| mZivs, tn gñwv g fvB ! igRvtK cY`cñwZ mn
 `wZ RvvtZ cñwZ bvI, mpeY`mgq„tjvi mtePp e`envti i Rb`
 wbtRtK Mto Zj | mgq„tjv KvR jvMvevi mteEg Dcvq
 nt`Q—G mgq AwZtK, gvbmK I t`nMZ hveZxq cvc ntZ
 KvqgtbvevtK` ZI ev Kiv, cweI Kiv wbtRtK tMvbtñi Zver
 Abj ½ ntZ| GevtZ úKg-AvKvg wel tq Mfxi Dcj wä I Ávb
 jvtf mñPó nI qv| wbu` Ø Kg`šv I mPx `Zwi Kti tm Abynti
 mgq I Kg`eb`vm Kti mePZtK dvg`v nwmñj Dñ`vMx nI qv|

tn Avj wñ, Avgvt`i Kj`vY eZx nI qvi ZI wdK `vb Ki`b,
 Avcbvi AvbMtZ` Drmvnx I Avcbvi tµvtai Dñ`KKvix hveZxq
 welq cwi nvti Avgvt`i mñvqZv Ki`b| Awgb|

igRvfb itei mvf_ ivmj mv.-Gi AvPiY

tn`vtqtZi bex tgvnvaf` mvj vj-vv Avj vBun I qvmvj vq wQfj b Zver mwoKfj i gvtS ie ZvAvj v m-ufK@Awak AvZ, Zvi ntki cOZ meAwK j qf` cOvbKvix| Avj v- ZvAvj vi Dey`qvZ I `vmZ; hvezxq tffft Zvi cOZ bZRvby nI qv, gvbweK cYZvi ifcvqfY mgvsq -f AwZmg-BZ`w` tffft wZwb -f-mg tcwi tq GK mgq DcbxZ nqtQb cYZi gbwRfj, D`PZI Awovfb| m-ufb I ghP vi Ggb GK D`PZv OvtQb, mwoKfj i tKD thLvfb tcfOvtZ mffg nqwb| Zvi cefci hvezxq cvc I tMvbn Avj v- qfjv Kti w` tqfQb|

D`PZvi Ggb -fi mgvmb nI qv mEj, ivmj `xNmgq Gev`fZ iwif hvcb KifZb, GgbwK, Zvi cweI c`-hMj uxZ ntq thZ, tdtU thZ Amn` e`_vq| Avev eKi Zbqv Avtqkv wmi xKv AevK ntq Zvfk G welfq cke Kifj DEfi wZwb etj b:—

!

Avwg wK KZÁ ev`v ntfZ cQ` Kie bv ?¹

ivmj Kur`fZb fxZ-bZRvby ntq, Avj v- K WwKfZb wec`Mf -f AwKj | mrvwe Avaj v- web kvLxi gse` Kfib :—

Kvbn dtj etK PvKvi g, yaYwb wbtq Awwg ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBun I qvmvj vgtK mvj vZ Av`vq KifZ t` fLwQ¹

¹ tevLwi : 4837|

wOZxq cwi f`Q`

igRvfb itei mvf_ ivmfj i AvPiY

ivmj thfvte tivRv cvj b KiqZb

Gev`iZi weiea DcKiY 0viv ivmj mv. tivRvi w`em,tj vqK tkwFZ KiqZb—AZ`S-AvM0h I e`vKj Zvi mvq_ wZwb tmnwi I BdZvi M0Y KiqZb| tivRv fv0vi mgq ntj `*Z BdZvi Kti wbtZb, c`lvšfi tmnwi KiqZb AtpK f`wiqZ, mefn mww`tki wK0ycfe`tmnwi mgvB KiqZb| BdZvi KiqZb tFRv ev`iKt0v tLRj, A_ev cvwb w`tq| tFRv tLRj w`tq tmnwi KivqK c0` KiqZb wZwb| RuKRgKnx b`fvmeK tmnwi I BdZvi M0Y KiqZb me`v|

igRvfb ivm0j i G AvPiY weitq wevfb0vww`tm D0j E`cvl qv hvq—Avbvm iv. nqZ ewY0, wZwb etj b :—

ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vq mvj vZ Av`vtqi cfe` KtqKwU tFRv tLRj w`tq BdZvi KiqZb, hw` tFRv tLRj bv _vKZ, Zte mvaviY`iKt0v tLRj B M0Y KiqZb| hw` Zvl bv _vKZ, Zte KtqK tXvK cvwbB nZ Zvi BdZvi |¹

Avey AwZqv nqZ ewY0, wZwb etj b : Awg Ges gvmi`K Avtqkv iv.-Gi w0KU Dcw`Z nj vg| gvmi`K ZvqK Df`k` Kti ejj : tgvrv`\$` mvj vj`v Avj vBwn I qvmvj vqgi `0` mrvme Dcw`Z nq0q, hv` i tKD Kj`vY c0vreZ`nqZ AvM0x bq ; Zv` i GKRB gvMwie I BdZvi DfqwUqKB vej`Kti, AciRb `*Z

¹ wZiwgWR : 696, nwi`mwU mn| Dctiv`0 wK0B hw` bv`vqK, Zte tivR`vi th tKvb nvj vj Lv` w`tq BdZvi Kti w0te| Zte, Lv`B hw` bv`vqK, Zuntj BdZvii w0qZ Kite| BdZvii w0qZB nte Zvi Rb` BdZvi |

Kti gvMwie I BdZvi | Avtqkv ej tj b : tK gvMwie I BdZvi `*Z Kti ? ej tj b : Avaj vav| Avtqkv DEi w`tj b : ivmj mv. GfvteB tivRv cvj b KiqZb|¹

Avaj vav web Awe AvDdv nqZ ewY0, wZwb etj b :—

: ! : ! :

GKevi, igRvb gvfm Avgiv ivm0j i mvq_ mdti wQj vg| mh`A`-vgZ ntj wZwb ej tj b, tn AgqK ! t0tg Gtm Avgv` i Rb` QvZi I cvwb wgvk0Z BdZvi cvi`tekb Ki | tj vKwU ejj : tn Avj vav ivmj ! GLbl tZv w`etmi wK0yewK Avq0| ivmj cvivq ej tj b : t0tg Gtm Avgv` i Rb` QvZi I cvwb wgvk0Z BdZvi cvi`tekb Ki | eY0vKvix etj b : tm t0tg Gtm QvZi I cvwb BdZvi c0`Z Kti ivm0j i mg0b Dcw`Z Kiti wZwb Zv M0Y Kiti b| AZ:ci wZwb nvqZi Bkviv w`tq ej tj b : mh`hLb GLvb t`qK GLvfb A`-hvte Ges i w0 AvMZ nte GZUKz Aewa, ZLb tivR`vi tivRv fi0te|²

R`0ak mrvwei m0 at0 Avaj vav web nvfm eY0v Ktib, wZwb etj b: Awg ivm0j i w0KU nwrRi nj vg, wZwb tmnwi Lw0tj b| ivmj ej tj b : w00q Zv ei KZ `fj, Avj vav cvK w0tkl fvte Zv tZvgv` i tK `vb Kti q0b, mZivis tZvgiv Zv Z`wM Ki bv|³

hvtq` web mvteZ nqZ ewY0, wZwb etj b : Avgviv ivm0j i mvq_ tmnwi tLj vg, AZ:ci wZwb mvj vqZ `Eivqyb ntj b| Awg ej j vg :

¹ gvni j g : 1099|
² tevLwi : 1941, gvni j g : 1101|
³ bvmvq : 2162, nwi`mwU mn|

tmnwi I AvRv#bi ga`eZ#mg#qi ~wqZi KZUv ? wZib ej #j b : cAvk Avq#Z #Zj vl qvZ cwi gvY `N#¹ wej #a^tmnwi M#Y tivRvi Rb` mnR, tivRv`vi i Rb` ckwiskI ; Ges wej #a^tmnwi M#Yi Kvi#Y dR#i i mvj vZ Q#U hvl qvi Avk#v _#K bv|

Avey #ivqiv iv. n#Z eiv#Z, wZib etj b : tgv#gtbi D#Eg tmnwi i K#bv tLRj |²

Avbim iv. n#Z eiv#Z, wZib etj b :—

:- -

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBin I qvmvj #g tmnwi Kwj b Avg#K D#i k` Kti etj #Qb—#n Avbim, Awg tivRv ivL#Z AvM#x| Avg#K wKQy Avnvi Kivl | Awg Zvi mg#b i K#bv tLRj G GKwU c#t# cwb Dc#Z Kij vg| tej #j i (c#g) AvRv#bi ci wZib tmnwi M#Y Kti#Q#j b |³

Dctiv³ nwi m_#j v mv#b ti #L Avgiv G v#v#s-Dcb#Z nB th, ivmj BdZvi Ki#Zb `*Z—Avbim iv.-Gi ~u# nwi m G vel#qi Drk# c#vY, wZib etj b : Avgiv ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBin I qvmvj #g#K, Ggb#K GK #XvK cwb w`#q n#j I, BdZvi Kiv e`Z#Z gMwi #ei mvj vZ Av`vq Ki#Z #`wLub |⁴

Av#j #web Dgi iv. n#Z eiv#Z, wZib etj b : ivmj etj #Qb—

GK #XvK cwb #viv n#j I, #Zvgiv tmnwi M#Y Ki |⁵

¹ #vLwi : 1921|

² Avey`vD` : 2345, nwi m#U mn|

³ bvmvq : 2167, nwi m#U mn|

⁴ Be#b we#v#b : 3504, kvBLvB#bi kZ#Abj#i nwi m#U m# eiv#Z|

⁵ Be#b we#v#b : 3476, nwi m#U nvm#b|

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBin I qvmvj #g Dey`qZ I `vm#Zi m#e#P civKv#v #ci`#bi me#Z#K c#P#v Pwj #q#Qb, mva`vbn#i hveZiq DcKiY e`envi Kti K#g# gva`#g Avj #v# ZvAvj vi `bKU` AR# Ki#Z c#v#x n#q#Qb|

K#fvte ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBin I qvmvj #g igRvb hvcb Kti#Qb, mv#cyL `w#Z Avgiv hw` Zv we#Pbv Kwi, Z#e #`L#Z cve, tivRv`vi #i hviv tmnwi M#Y K#b bv, ev K#j I, m##b# K#b A#k `*Z—ga`iv#Z, Zviv Aek`B m#b#Zi m#K c_#we#Z| `*Z tmnwi M#Yi Kvi#Y bd#k Ah_v #fvM#bv nq| g#Z: ivmj Avgv`i Rb` tn`v#q#Zi th Av`k`#i#L wM#q#Qb, Zvi c#`ev# mnPiMY mg#b#Z Kti#Qb th Av`k`I Kg#m#Zi #g#j -c#v, Zvi Ab#iY I Ab#Z#B mvdj` I K#`vY| Avgi web gvq#b iv. etj b : tgv#v#s` mvj #v# Avj vBin I qvmvj #g#i m#v#e#MY w#q#j b mK#j i #P#q me#k `*Z BdZvi Kvi#x, Ges wej #a^tmnwi M#YKvi#x |¹

eZ#v# mg#q BdZvi I tmnwi #K #k`# Avgiv th RuKRgK I AvPvi -Ab#v# #`L#Z cvB, ivmj #Kv#fv#B Gi `eaZv c#v# Kti#b#| AwZwi³ #fvRb I wej v#x Avn#i i d#j bd# Aj mZvq Av#v#-nq, Gev`#Zi #q# #Zvi gv#S m#gv#x# `kw_#j` Qw#q c#o| tm ZvB, ew#Z nq G g#v# tg#m#gi c#KZ dj#v#f| `yLRbK velq GB th, #Kv_vl #Kv_vl #`Lv hvq, gv#j nvi#v# I A%ea Lv`#`w`#q BdZvi I tmnwi M#Y Ki#Q, tmnwi I BdZv#i i w#Q#b e`vq Ki#Q A%ea Dcv#q AwR# m#u`| gv#j KZUv w#v#v#v# n#q c#o#Q, G_#j#v Zvi Rj #-c#vY| Avj #v# Avgv`i i #q#v Ki`b|

¹ Av#j iv#v#K : 7591

gvbj mZZ tauKvq Avµvš-#b#R#K #b#q ; #b#R#K tm ewAZ
 Ki#Q Ggb tmsfvM I Aek"=dex dj k#Z #_#K, hv n#Z cvi Z
 Zvi bvRv#Zi DcKiY, ciKvj b `iRv ej>`xi KviY| th# b
 Kv#R Avm#e bv cvnvomg m#u`, GKcvj mšvb-mšwZ, Avj #
 hv#K wei x Aš#i tkwvFZ Kti#Qb, tKej Zvi jj v#UB tkvfv
 cv#e gv³i tmsfvM| BnKvj b bk#i wKQyvel#qi c#Z j #I` ti#L
 gvbj Z`vM Ki#Q-tnj vq nvi v#`Q ciKvj b Awebk#i c#b#K, Ges
 igRvb gv#m ivmj #b#`KZ Kg#Šv I Avnvi-#fvR#bi b#wZgvj v
 Ab#niY bv Kti—Avj #i m#_ Gev`#Zi t#I#I `#Zi m#o,
 cvcvPvi-AbvP#i Avµvš-nl qv Qvovl —Avµvš-nq bvbvi Kg
 `w#K Amy`Zv, `v`n#b#Z, hvi tRi Uvb#Z nq `xN#mgq|

AvZ#i c#Abv I tgvn n#Z th mZK#mZZ, #b#R#K Zvi
 i #Iv KivB Kvg`| mgq e#q hv#`Q vbi ewa, m#hvM nvZovov n#`Q
 µgvMZ, th Kg# ciKvj Kv#R Avm#e, e#q Avb#e gnvb
 dj v#j, Zv µ#g #b:#kl Zj #b#Z G#m #VK#Q| ivm#j i cY`gq
 AvPiY I RxebvP#i i th Av#j v Avgv#`i `uk#Kti#Q, Zv #b#Qb
 th e`³ t#P `vK#Z c#v#x, ivm#j i cY#% AbeZ#B hvi
 BnKvj xb GKgv# Aej #b, cv#_# Av`v`#K Q#o gviv Zvi `wqZ;
 Avj m` cwi nvi Kti atg# tg#j K Gev`#Z #b#R#K #b#q#M Kiv,
 tmsfvM`i Abj #i gva`g AvZ#q I gb#b tkwvFZ nl qv, Ges
 AwaK-nv#i Kj `vY-K#g#Zx nl qv Zvi GKgv# K KZ#`|

BdZvi Kv#j ivmj mv.-Gi t`vqv

Be#b Dgi iv. n#Z ewY#, wZwb e#j b :—

:

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmvj v# hLb BdZvi Ki#Zb,
 (BdZvi tm#i) ej #Zb—wccv#v #b#wi Z n#q#Q, w#wl³ n#q#Q
 b#wj #_#j v Avi Avj # P#tn #Zv c#j `vi I wba#i Z n#q#Q|^{1 2}

c#Ivš#i, Avgv#`i eZ#vb mgv#R #`L#Z cvB, BdZvi Kv#j
 Avnvi-#fvRb Ab#v#bi d#j AwaKvsk tivRv`vi B #`vqvi vel q#U
 we`#Z nb, f#j hvb tivRv tk#I Avj #i `iev#i bZRvby n#q
 c#_#v Rvb#Z| we#kl Z, bvbv Av#qvR#b Aš#i e`-`v#Kb th
 bvixiv, Zv#`i K_v ej vB ev#j`| Gfv#e, tivRv`vi MY #`vqv
 Ke#j i gn#Eg mgq #_#j v nj vq nvi v#|

tivRv Ae`vq tgmI qvK

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmvj v# tivRv #i#Ll tgmI qvK
 Ki#Zb| Av#gi web i weqv n#Z ewY#, wZwb e#j b : Awg ivmj
 mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmvj v#K AmsL`evi tivRv`vq tgmI qvK
 Ki#Z #`#L#Q|³

¹ Avey`vD` : 2375, n#w`m#U nvmvb|

² BdZv#i i c#e#A#c#IvKvj xb mg#q GB #`vqv cvW Ki#e—

#n Avj # ! Awg Avcbvi Ki`Yvi gva`g—th Ki`Yv cwi e`v# Kti Av#Q me wKQz—
 Avcbvi gvM#di vZ Kvgb Ki#Q| (Be#b gvRv : LE : 1, n#w`m bs 557)

BdZvi Ab`v#` Llevi M#YKvj xb Abj#e e#j Avi #cKi#e| hv` Kv#iv
 tgv#v#`v#i #Z Dcw`Z nq, Z#e GB #`vqv cvW Ki#e—

#Zigv#`i #bKU tivRv`vi MY BdZvi Kti#Q, Ges #Zigv#`i Llevi M#Y Kti#Q
 m#%bMY, Avi t#i kZvMY #Zigv#`i Rb` ing#Zi #`vqv Kti#Q|
 (Avey`vD` : 3356)

³ wZigv#R : 725, n#w`m#U#K wZwb nvmvb e#j #Qb| n#w`m#U Abym#i B Avgj Kiv
 n#e| tivRv Ae`vq tgmI qvK#K #KD `j Yxq g#b Kti#b#| Z#e, #KD #KD KuPv

41 ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti#Qb
tgml qv#Ki c#Z ivmj mvj vj-v# Avj vBwn l qvmvj v# A#kl
i"Zy#ivc Kti#Qb| nw# #m G#m#Q—

A_# , tgml qvK g#Li Rb" cwe#Kvix, Ges i#ei m#t#
AvbqbKvix|¹
Aci nw# #m G#m#Q—

tgml qv#Ki e"vcv#i Avgv#K w#t`R c#vb Kiv n#q#Q,
GgbuK, GKmgq Avgvi g#b n#q#Qj th, G e"vcv#i Avgvi Dci
t#Kvi Avb w#Ksev l wn bwnRj n#e|²

u#o th, ivmj mvj vj-v# Avj vBwn l qvmvj v# c#iv w`em
R#oB tgml qvK Ki#Zb| w`e#mi mPbv ev mgw#Bi gv#S t#Kvb
c#Kvi cv`R" Ki#Zb bv| nw# #m G#m#Q—

Avgvi D#st#Zi Dci hw` welq#U K#Wb bv nZ, Z#e c#Z
l Rj mgq Zv#` i Rb" tgml qvK Avek`K K#i w` Zvg|³
Aci nw# #m G#m#Q—

tgwgb#` i Rb" hw` K#Ki bv nZ, Z#e c#Z bvgv#Ri Kv#j
Avgv Zv#` i Rb" tgml qvK Avek`K K#i w` Zvg|¹

Wvj w` #q tgml qvK#K gvKi#n g#b Kti#Qb| Ggwbfvte, gvKi#n g#b Kti#Qb w`em
t#k#l tgml qvK Ki#K|

¹ Avgv` : 7, nw# m#U m#n wj Mvq#i n|

² Avgv` : 22/3|

³ Avgv` : 9930|

ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti#Qb 42
Be#b Av#j evi e#j b : G nw# m c#vY K#i, th t#Kvb mgq
tgml qvK `ea| nw# m `w#t#Z ivmj mvj vj-v# Avj vBwn l qvmvj v#
#c#Z l R#Kv#j # Ges #c#Z bvgvR Kv#j # evK`vsk `w# e`envi
Kti#Qb| bvgvR w#w`# GK#U mg#qB bq, l qv#Re nq w#c#i,
w#Kj l iv#Zi bvbv mg#q|²

Bvgv tevLwi i Dw³—#ivRv`vi#K G u#K#gi Avl Zv-ew#f#Z
Kiv nq#b|³

Be#b L#vBgv e#j b : nw# m#U#Z c#vY nq `#fv#eK Ae`vq
e`w³ i Rb" thfvte c#Z bvgv#Ri mgq tgml qvK Kiv d#vRj #Zi
w#lq, tZgwbfvte d#vRj #Zi w#lq #ivRv`v#i Rb" l |⁴ m#b#Zi
Ab#vixM#Yi Aek` KZ# w#lq#U c#Z hZ#xj n#lqv| KviY,
Gi c#Z`vb A#Xj, DcKwi Zv AMwYZ|

ivm#j i Ab" nw# #m ew#Z GK#U Dw³ G t#q#t# t#Kvb
R#Uj Zv`Zwi Ki#e bv, Dw³ w#U n#`Q—

tgk#Ki m#N#Yi t#t#q# Avj w#i w#bKU #ivRv`v#i g#Li
`M# AwaK w#c#|⁵—KviY, nw# m#U A_#n#`Q, #ivRv`v#i

¹ g#mj g : 252|

² Be#b Av#j evi, AvZ Zvgw` : L# : 7, c#v : 198|

³ tevLwi |

⁴ Be#b L#vBgv : L# : 3, c#v : 247|

⁵ tevLwi : 1805| G nw# m#U d#j GK`j g#b K#ib, w`e#mi t#k#l g#Li `M#
hv#Z `# bv nq Z#B tgml qvK Kiv gvKi#n| `xN#Y Af# `vKvi d#j w`e#mi
t#k#l#S-#ivRv`v#i g#l `M#U f#i hvq| #ivRv`v#i t#q#t# tgml qv#Ki g#mAvjvq
DjvgwMY w#f³ n#q c#o#Qb, t#Kd g#b K#ib : kZ#v#fvteB #ivRv`vi e`w³
tgml qvK Ki#Z cv#e#b| t#Kd e#j b : m#e#nt#j covi ci tgml qvK Kiv gvKi#n,
Gi c#e#tgr`w#v#l t#Kd e#j b : t#Kej Avm#i ciB tgml qvK Kiv gvKi#n n#e,
Ab" mgq bq| Aci Kv#iv gZ GB th, w#lq#U#K diR l bdt#j i t#q#t# w#v#b#vte
t`Lv n#e| #ivRv`w` diR nq, Z#e m#e#nt#j covi ci n#e gvKi#n, bdt#j i t#q#t#

43 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
g f L i G M U , h v t K t Z v g i v ` M U e t j A e w Z K i , A v j v a
Z v A v j v i w b K U t g k t K i t P t q B D E g , f v t j v I w c q — h v t K
t Z v g i v m M U e j | K v i Y , G M U m w o n t q t Q Z v i G e v ` Z c v j b I
A v j v a Z v A v j v i u K t g i A b e Z P n l q v i d t j | g f L i M U
t g S u j K f v t e w c q I f v t j v b q , G e s Z v ` t K i v i e v c v t i e v ` v i
D c i t K v b w b t l a v A v l t b B |

t f R v I i K t b v t g m l q v t K i g v t S i v m j c v _ R " K t i t Q b ,
G g b t K v b c q v Y A v g i v c v B b v | Z v B , m v j v t d i A v a K v s b G
` t q i g v t S c v _ R " K i t Z b b v | B e t b m x i t b i w b K U A v M g b K v i x
R % b K e w i t K D t i k " K t i w Z w b e t j b : ... G t Z t K v b A m j e a v
t b B , G t K e j t L R t i i W v j , G i ` v i t q t Q | t h g b ` v i t q t Q
c w b i , A _ P Z v w t q Z u g K u j K i | ¹ B e t b D j q v e t j b :
t i v R v ` v i w K s e v c v b v n i K v i x — D f t q i R b ` B t g m l q v K K i v
m b z | i K t b v w K s e v t f R v t g m l q v K — ` t U v B G t q t i e i v e i | ²

ivtZ AcwE Ae`vq tivRvi wqZ Kiv

i v m j K L t b v K L t b v i v t Z A c w E A e ` v t Z B t i v R v i w b q Z
K t i w b t Z b | w e l q u i c q v Y i v m t j i m n a u g Y x D a s j t g w g b x b
A v t q k v i v . e w Y Z n w ` m —

g v K i f n n t e b v | K v i Y , G c x u Z u B w i q v n t Z A v a K g j | c l g g Z u B A v a K
h j h j | ` : B e t b A v a j e v i i w P Z Z v g m ` 19/57 , A v B u b i w P Z D g ` v Z j K y i x
16/384 |

¹ B e t b A m e k v q e v : 9171 |

² B e t b A v a j e v i : Z v g m ` 7/199

44 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
i g R v b g v t m ` c t e v l e ` Z x Z B A c w E A e ` v q i v m j m v j v a
A v j v B u n I q v m v j v g m e t n A v Z u g K i t Z b | A Z : c i w Z w b t M v m j
K t i t i v R v i v L t Z b | ¹

i v m t j i A c i ` x D a s j t g w g b x b D t a s m v j v g v i v . e Y B
K t i b : —

m n e v t m i d t j b v - c w k A e ` v q i v m j m e t n m w ` K A v Z u g
K i t Z b , A Z : c i t M v m j K t i t i v R v i v L t Z b | ²

G K B u K g - f j n v t q R I t b d v m M O - b v i x i v | d R i n l q v i
c t e B h v ` Z v i v c w E A n t q h v q , Z t e t M v m j b v K t i B w b q Z K t i
w b t e |

ZivcgvIv epx tctj gv_vq cw b t`qv

A m n b x q Z i v c g v I v t ` L v w t j i v m j m v j v a A v j v B u n
I q v m v j v g v _ v q c w b X v j t Z b | A v e y e K i w e b A v a j i n g v b n t Z
e w Y Z , i v m t j i K t q K R b m v n w e i D x u Z D t j E - K t i w Z w b e t j b :
A v i t R (` v b w e t k l) A Z ` w a K w c c v m v e v Z i v c g v I v i d t j i v m j t K
t ` t L u Q t h , w Z w b g v _ v q c w b X v j t Q b | ³

` w n K c k w s - I ` v - G e s D ` g j v t f i R b ` G g b K i v
` t Y x q b q | G i d t j t i v R v ` v t i i G e v ` Z e p x c v t e | K v i Y , e v ` v
` Z t u Z ` I m v b ` w P t E w e b q - w e M w j Z n t q i t e i ` i e v t i D c w ` Z
n t e , c v j b K i t e Z v i A v t ` k - w b t l a — t i v R v i c a v b D t i k "

¹ t e v L w i : 1829 , g m j g : 1109 |

² t e v L w i : 1926

³ A v e y ` v D ` : 2365 | n w ` m u m u n |

GUWb| ^`wnK KótfvM, wbhZb wKsev KtVviZv Avtvc tivRv ivLvi Dti k` nZ cvti bv KLtbv|

cY@tMvmj , Kvcó tFRvfbv, cvmbZ Wp t`qv—meB gv_vq cvwb Xvj vi úKq-fy³, thgb Dti E KtiqOb Bgvq tevLwi Zvi mwn Mš| KtqKRb mvrwie I ZvteBtbi D×wZ mn—hvi v wQtb AbpZbi t¶t i vmtji Av`kAbjvix—wZwb tMvmj wclqK cwi t`Q t` Dti E Ktib th, BeB Dgi iv. GKw Kvcó cvmbZ wfvRtq kixti Rwoq wbtj b| wZwb wQtb tivRv`vi | kvOx tivRv tiLB tMvmj i Rb` nvaŷtg cOek Ktib| nvmv etj b : Kj KPv wKsev kvZj Zv MhY tivRv`vii Rb` `tYxq bq| BeB gvmE` etj b : tZvgv`i th tivRv ivLte, tm thb `Zj hy³, web`- tKkweb`vm wbtq mKuj hvcb Kti | Avbvm etj b : Avgvi GKw Ue itqtQ, tivRv tiLB Avgv ZvtZ cOek Kwi |¹ G`tj vi Dci wfvE Kti eZvfb G-wm i`tg mgq KvUvfbv GKB úKq fy³ aiv nte|

G t¶t tgšj K I maviY bwxZgvj v nj, e`w³i Rb` Gev`Z cvj b hv mnR Kti t`q, `ZtúZD` gx I ckwš-gb wbtq Avj v`i `ievti Dcw`Z nZ hv mnvqK, Zv Kiv tivRv`vii Rb` `ea| th cwi kO I KótfvMi dtj Gev`Z nZ wPiz nl qvi m`vebv itqtQ, weavqKi c¶ nZ ZvK KLtbv Dwí ó Kiv nqwb, ZvK eis, Z`vM I Gwoq hvl qvB Kvg`| Zte, th KótfvMi dtj Gev`Z nZ wPiz nl qvi m`vebv tbB, ZvK tgb tbi qv DEg| KviY, Zv Gev`zi wmbgq ep× Kti, thgb Awak kvZi I RyKiv, nRi Rb` mdi, AZ`wak kvZ ev Mig mEj| RvgvZ mvj vZ Av`vtqi Rb` Mgb|

¹ tevLwi : LÉ : 2, cōv : 680-681

GB cōt½ BeB ZvBvgv etj b : G `tj hv AvZe`, Zv GB th, Athšw³Kfvte AvZvK Kó`vb wKsev KtVviZv Avtvc Avj v`i mšw I fvtj vevmv j vfi Dcvq nZ cvti bv| Awakvsk gL`thgb tftē _vK th, Avgj hZ KwB, cj`vi I ZZ wcyj | Zv`i aviYv, Któi gvT v Abjvti cōZdj wbaW Z nq| cōZdj , eis, wbiacZ nq Avgtj i DcKwi Zv, Kj `vY I cwi YwZ wntmte| ev`v hZUv Avj v`i Zvi ivmtji AvbMtZ` wbtRtK j xb Kite, Zvi Avgj tm Abjvti MhYthvM` nte| G `ycKvi Avgtj i gvS hv nte my`i, mjg, Ges th Avgj Kvix nte Awak AbjZ, Zte—m`n tbB, Zvi Avgj B Avj v`i cvK Kej Kite| msL`watk`i wPvti Avgtj i gvS cō× Avtm bv, eis, Zv mg× nq Avgj Kvj xb Ašti i Ae`v Abjvti |¹

kwiqtZi cwi wa LpB w`Z I mg×| Zvi Ab`Zg `ewkó` nj, mweR wetePbvq Zv LpB mnR I mij Ges Abvqvm mva`| bex mvj v`v Avj vBun I qvmv vj Avgv`i Rb` `vcb KtiqOb tn`vtqtZi th Avtj vKewZRv, AvZvK Kó`vb I G RvZxq wclq Zvi `úó weti vax|

Kj KPv Kiv I bvtK cvmb t`qv

tivRv Ae`vtZB ivmj mvj v`v Avj vBun I qvmv vj Kj KPv Kitzb, cvmb w`tzB bvtK| Zte bvtK cvmb t`l qvi e`vcvti LpB mvearbZv Aej`b Kitzb| jmkZ wcb mveiv iv. KZR ewYZ nwm wclqwtK cōvY Kti ; wZwb etj b :—

: ! : ...
.

¹ BeB ZvBvgv : grRgDj dvZvl qv : LÉ : 25, cōv : 281-282

...Avg ejj vg, tn Avj vai ivmj ! Avgv#K I Ryvel#q uk#lv w`b ! wZwb ej#j b, Zvg I Ry Ki#e cY#%i#f#c, tLjvj Ki#e AvOj ,#tjv| hw` tivRv`vi bv nl , Z#e bvt#K cwbb t` l qvi t#q#t# Mfv#i t#t#Q t`#e|¹

ga`c#v Ae j#f#bi G GK Abjcg `p#s#t ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwn I qvmvj v# cwi "Ob#Zv I wmqvtgi b#wZgvj v msi #q#t#Yi t#q#t# D#s#t#Zi Rb" AZj b#q mg#s#q mvab Kti#Qb| tKvb GKw`#K AwZi #t#bi b`bZg m#f#v#M iv#L#v#b|

ivmj mv.-Gi ml #g I mvj 2

ivmj KL#bv KL#bv ivZ-w`b cY#mgq Abvnti KvUv#Zb Ges tivRv cvj b Ki#Zb| c#iv mgq thb Avj vai Gev`#Z cvw#Z nq—ml #g I mvj cvj#bi gva`#g GUvB wQj Zvi D#f#k`|² c#v#Y wnt#te K#q#KwU nww`m G `v#b D#j# : Avbvm iv. nt#Z evY#Z, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwn I qvmvj v# Gi kv` K#i b :—

: ! : , - -

tZvgiv ml #g I mvj (ivZ-w`b GK#t# tivRv) cvj b Ki bv| m#v#w#e#MY ej#j , Av#v#b tZv Zv cvj b K#i b ?! wZwb D#t#i ej#j b : Avg tZv tZvgv#`i Kv#iv gZ bB| Avgv#K (Avj vai c#q# nt#Z, AwZ#K fv#e) cvb#v#i Kiv#bv nq, Avg ivZ hvcb Kwi cvb#v#i Kiv#bv Ae`v#q|³

Avey #ivqiv KZ# evY#Z : wZwb etj b, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwn I qvmvj v# tivRv I mvj Ki#Z eviY Kti#Qb|

¹ Avey`vD` : 142, nwi miU mwn|
² `# : Be#b Kwq`g, hv`j gvAv` : L# : 2, c#v : 32
³ #evLwi : 1961|

gmj gvbt`i GKRb Zv#K c#k#e#Ki#j b : tn Avj vai ivmj ! Av#v#b tZv Zv K#i b ? D#t#i ivmj ej#j b : tZvgv#`i tKD wK Avgvi Abj#f# ? Avg ivZhvcb Kv#j Avj vai Avgv#K cvb#v#i Kiv#b| hLb Zviv I mvj Ki#Z bvt#Qv# nj , ZLb ivmj Zv#`i mv#_ GKw`b ml #g I mvj Ki#j b, AZ:ci Av#i Kw`b Ki#j b| Gici Pv` DVj | AZ:ci ivmj ej#j b : hw` Pv` DV#Z Av#iv vej #^nZ, Z#e Avg Av#iv ev#x KiZvg| ml #g I mv#j i e`v#v#i Zviv bvt#Qv# nt#j ivmj Zv#`i wZi`vi K#i Ggb etj wQ#j b|¹

D#j# w#Z nww`m ,#tjvi ch#q#j v#b#v#q c#q#v#Y nq, ml #g I mvj GKgv#t# ivm#j i Rb` w#k#o ; Ab` Kv#iv Rb` Zv cvj b #ea b#q| Z#e, tKD hw` GKv#fv#e Zv cvj b Ki#Z Pv#q, Zvnt#j tmnwi Aeva vej w#Z Kivi #eaZv it#q#Q| GK nww`#m G#t#Q, ivmj etj b :—

tZvgiv ml #g I mvj Ki bv, tKD hw` I mvj Ki#Z AvM#x nq, Z#e tm thb tmnwi Aeva K#i |²

tmnwi Aeva I mvj Kivi t#q#t# t#K#j #eaZv c#v#b Kiv nt#q#Q, Drm#v wKsev m#q#Z t` l qv nq#b| w#v#f#b#v#w`#m, KviY, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwn I qvmvj v# `*Z Bdzvi Kivi Rb` Drm#v w`#q#Qb| mvnj web mvAv` nt#Z evY#Z, wZwb etj b : ivmj etj #Qb :—

gv#j hZ#Y `*Z (mgq nl qv gv#B) Bdzvi Ki#e, ZZ#Y fv#j v`_v#k#e|³

¹ #evLwi : 1965|
² #evLwi : 1862|
³ #evLwi : 1856|

ivmj i Dw³ — —m³utK³

Avtj gt i gvtS gZveiva itqtQ | tKD etj b : Avj vni c¶ | t_+K ivmj i D³ Lv³ I cvbxq wQj Bw`qMZ, Abfexq | A_¶, Ava`wZKfvte bq, ZvtK mivmwi Lv`B c0vb Kiv nZ | G e`vcvti Zvt`i h³, nwi tmi ewn`K ka-c0qvM G A_B enb KitiQ, mZivs, Zv t_+K mti Gtm wfbatKvb A_`tbl qvi gvtb tbB |

Aci tKD etj b : G Avni tKvfvteB Bw`qMZ ev Abfexq wQj bv | eis, Avj v ZvtK Avcb AvbFvUvi ntZ ZvtK th gnvb ZEj `vb KitiZb, tgvbvRvtZi gva`tg Acvi Av`¶, fvtjvevmv, Ges Avj v ZvAvj vi cig `bKtU`i th f`tY ZvtK tkwvZ KitiZb, G ZviB c0Z Bw`ZmPK | hv` ZvtK Avgiv Bw`qMZ I Abfexq cvbnvi wntmteB mve`-Kwi, Zte ZvtZ ivmj i A¶gZvB tKej cKvk cvte, ml tg lmvj cvj bKvix ej v nte bv | tktlv³ gZtKB AwaK h³h³ gtb nq |

GtZ Bw`Z cvl qv hvq, Avj v ZvAvj vi AvbMZ` I Gev`tZ wbtRtK jxb Kiti t` lqv, c0Exq hveZxq jvj mv I AvKv`¶v ntZ gy³ t_+K Avj v K a`vb-Avb embtq hvcb Kiv ev`vi Rb` wbg¶Y Kiti GK Acw_@ i ¶vejn, hv t` Kiti kqZwb k1` ZvtK Avpvs- KitiZ cvti bv tKvfvte, Gi dtj c0vRvZ t`Sej` ,tjv gvbj AvZ mntR KwUtq DVtZ cvti | gvbj hZUv cwi gvtY `wnK c0qvRb I Pwn`v,tjv GovtZ cvte, `gb KitiZ cvte c0vEi AvKv`¶v, mvdtt`i cvj K ZZUvB ewx cvte Zvi wntmtei LvZvq, B`Ov I c0ZAvq ejxqv ntq DVte | tivRv Zvi Rb`, ZLb, nte i ¶vKeP—hveZxq cvc I tMvbn ntZ |

ivmj ml tg lmvj cvj b KitiZb, hv wQj Zvi Rb` tgv`vve Avgtj i Zj bvq EtaY¶ | G cvj b c0vY Kiti, Zvi gvbwmKZv wQj

AwaK Kj`vYeiZZvq wbiZ, bclntK c0vEi eU`vZ; ntZ gy³ ivLevi Rb` AvZgM¶ Zvi AvZv mtsH cKvk KiZ c0qvRbxq cwi_@ Av`¶ tctq Ges gy³ _vKZ hveZxq Mvdj Z I D`vmbZv ntZ | wZwb cwi_@ hveZxq Kg³m³uv`b Kiti m0vi Rb` mte¶Eg mgqUKztei Kiti AvbtZb, gMentZb ZvtZ Zvi Gev`tZ | Zvi G gvbwmKZvi mte¶Eg cKvk wQj igRvb gvtm, th gvm ingZ-eiKtZi gvm, Gev`Z I h³ cvj tbi gnEg tgsmg |

ml tg lmvj Bw`Z Kiti, Avj v ZvAvj v KLtbn KLtbn ev`vi Rb` Ggb Ktg¶ Avt`k c0vb KitiB, ewn`K `wtZ hvtk gtb nte AbjcthvMx, gvbtli `vfweK `fve I cKwZi c0ZKj — tLvj v tPvtL hvi thSw³KZv Avgvt`i KvQ aiv t`q bv |

ivmj i, `qs lmvj Kiv mte¶I, mrvvete`i lmvj ntZ weiZ _vKvi Avt`k c0vb c0vY Kiti, D`stZi e`vcvti wZwb wQj b LpB `qv`¶Ei, I mnbkxj | wbtla e`ZxZ mrvvemeY Zvi Ktg¶ cY`AbeZ¶b wQj b ezx, Zvi Abmi tY AvZvbtqvMKvi x |¹

igRvtb mdi Kiv, tivRv ivLv wKsev f½ Kiv

ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBun lqvmvj v igRvtb mdi KitiZb ; mdti wZwb KLtbn KLtbn tivRv cvj b KitiZb, KLtbn Z`vM KitiZb, Ges cvbnvi KitiZb, Abt`il Avt`k w`tZb tivRv fttzi | G e`vcvti bvbv nwi m cvl qv hvq—Betb AveYvm ntZ ZvDm eY0v KitiB : ivmj igRvtb tivRv cvj biZ Ae`vq mdti tei ntj b, ct_ Dmdvb bvgK GjvKvq tcttQ cwbcvI Avbvi wbt`R w`tj b | tjvKt`i t`Lvbtvi Rb` wZwb cKvkt`B cwb cvb Kiti b | g`vq tct0v Aewa wZwb cvbnvi KitiZ _vKtj b | Betb AveYvm ejtZb : ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBun lqvmvj v igRvtb

¹ Betb nrVvi : dirZuj ewi : LE : 6, c0v : 229

mYzivs, Avgv#`i i"lmZ c0vb Kiv n#qWj | Avgv#`i tKD tivRv ti#LWj, cvbnvi KtiWj tKD tKD| AZ:ci wfbæGK #vb DcbxZ ntj ivmj Avgv#`i D#f`k" Kti ej tjb : tZvgiv tfv#i k#`i g#LvgwL nte, cvbnvi nte tZvgv#`i Rb" ej `vqK, mYzivs, tZvgiv cvbnvi Ki | cvbnvi Wj eva"ZvgjK | ZvB Avgiv mKtj cvbnvi Kijvg | wZwb etjb : Gici Avgiv A#bKevi igRv#bi md#i ivm#j i mv#_ tivRv ti#LWj|¹ Be#b Kwq#g etjb : cvbnv#i i Rb" evm#vb AwZµg KitZ nte ivmj Ggb etj bwb, G e#vcv#i ivmj t_#K mwn wKQ# cvl qv hvq bv|²

Avgv#`i g#Z, G gZ e#w#MZfvte Avbvm iv.-Gi | md#i i mPbv e#ZxZ tKD i"lmZ cvj b KitZ cvi#e bv | KviY, ivm#j i AmsL" md#i i tKv_vl Avgiv Gi `pvs#-cvB bv | Ges tKvi Av#b G#m#Q—

[:]

tZvgv#`i gv#S th Amy#` nte, wKsev md#i _vK#e, wfbæmgq tivRv ti#L w#e|³ th md#i i mPbv Ktiwb, tm mdiKvix n#Z cv#i bv | AwKvsk Av#j#gi gZvgZ—md#i i mPbv e#ZxZ cvbnvi Kiv hv#e bv |

¹ gmnjg : 1120|

² hv`j gvAv`, LE : 2, c#v : 55-56| cY#D×wZw Gi#c...mwnweMY hLb md#i i mPbv KitZb, Mn c0#b AwZµg e#ZxZB cvbnvi Kti w#tZb| Zviv G#K ivm#j i mp#Z g#b KitZb| ... tgnv#s# web Kve n#Z evYZ, wZwb etjb : Awg igRv#b Avbvm web gv#j#ki w#bKU AvMgb Kitj t`L#Z t#jvg wZwb md#i gb#` n#q#Qb, Zvi tNvov c#Z n#q#Q, cwi avb Kti#Qb wZwb md#i i tcvkK | wZwb Lv#v#i i w#t`R w`tjb Ges Lv#` M#Y Kitjb, Awg ejjvg : GUvB wK mp#Z ? wZwb ej tjb, n#v, mp#Z | AZ:ci wZwb md#i i tei ntj b|

³ m#v evKv#v : 184|

md#i tivRv cvj#bi D#Eg-Ab#Eg wePv#i kv#`A | Z#E#e`#`i hveZxq eY#v | gZvgZ#K mvg#b ti#LB Avgiv ej#Z cwi : md#i tivRv cvj b wKsev f#Z Kiv—DfquWB ivm#j i AvPwiZ c_ | md#i i tivRv wKsev cvbnv#i i w#lquW A#h#v#Kfv#e hviv LwiR Kti t`b, Zv#`i#K G w#l#qi c0Z mwe#kl hZ#evb n#Z nte—m#`n tbB|

Pu` t`Lv wKsev w#k w`b cY#Kivi gva#tg tivRv f#ZKiY

Pu` t`Lvi w#b#qZv wKsev cY#w#k w`b AwZµg e#ZxZ ivmj tivRv f#Z KitZb bv | n#w`#m G#m#Q—

tZvgiv Pu` t`#L tivRv ivL, Ges Zv t`#LB tivRv f#Z Ki, Ges G#K Af#v#m cwiYZ Ki | hw` Zv tg#N tX#K hvq, Z#e w#k w`b cY#Kivi | `ye#w#3 hw` mv#` c0vb Kti, Z#e, mv#` Abjnv#i, tivRv ivL, A_ev f#Z Ki |¹ gv#mi mPbv-mgwb#i DfquWB—#m#Si evrmwi K w#t#e bq—c#Z`#`#Yi Dci w#v#E Kti wba#Y Kvg |

G t#`#`#` D#M#Z th tKvb w#v#i v Gov#bv gmnj gvb#`i Aek" KZ#`—m#`n tbB ; GgbwK m#w#s#j Zfv#e mKtj hw` tMSY

¹ bvmwq : 2116| D#3 n#w`#mi gva#tg c#vY nq, gv#mi mPbv-mgwb#i t#`#`#` t#s#j K b#w#gjv n#`Q `ye#w#3 i mv#` M#Y Kiv | gmbv#` (18915) wfbækt# n#w`mw Gfv#e G#m#Q— | wKs, GKevi

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBun l qmvj v# Be#b Dgi iv.-Gi GKK m#v#`i gva#tg tivRvi mPbv tNvYv t`b, Av#iKevi t#Kj GKRB M#g" e#w#3 i mv#`i gva#tgB mKj#K tivRvi Av#`k c0vb Kti#b | G t#`#`#` wZwb wfbæ#Kv#b mv#`xi Zje Kti#b | G Kvi#YB, tKD tKD gv#mi mPbv l mgwb#i mv#`xi msl#v Zvi Ztg#i K_v etj#Qb | Avj v# fvj Rv#bb |

gZtK tgfb tbq wksev tmSi evrmwiK wntmtei Dci wfiE Kti
wmxvš-c0vb Kti| th gZmetivtai dtj diR-lqwrtei gZ
tgšuj K melq jwNZ nte, gvbyl evcK fdZbv l avZNVzx cvfc
Avpviš-nte, Qovte NYv l wetołi mel, Zv Gwotq, G aiłbi
mwšuj Z tMSY gZvgZ tgfb tbi qvB DEg|

Gfvte, cvi uwiK gZ%aZvq wjB nIqv, m%e, cvc
AvRvtei DfKKvix| megvb weA Avtjg-mgvfRi tbZZ; l
wksev tK>łq MhYthvM w Kvb Rbv eZxZ G gZmetiva cKkU
ifc aviY Kti gmnj g msLvj Ny Gjkv,tjvq| Pw t Lv hvK
wksev tmSi evrmwiK wmwve gvbv trvK, Amnbxqfvte Zviv wetiwa
Rwotq cto| Gtłłł mwnòyl avZmj f AvPiY c0k Kvg|

Dctiv³ melq,tjv ivmj i tm gnvb AvPiYxq AvtkP
c0Zdj b, hv wZvb DstZi wBKU tck KtiqOb, G AvPiY l
Afvtmi gvS w tqB wZvb Avj wai ievti igRvb gvfm wotrK
Dcvcb KtiqOb, tivRvi mpz, tgvvve l Av e cvj b
KtiqOb ingtzi AvKwZ l evKj Zv wotq| bdj l mptzi
evcvti ivmj hZUv hZevb wotj b, Zvi Zj bvq AtbK teik
wotj b diR l lqwrRe Avvtqi evcvti, Ges nviwg l cvctK
Gwotq hvl qvi tłłł| GK nwiłm KłmxtZ ivmj Gikv`
Ktib:—

ev`vi Dci Avig hv diR KtiwQ, Avgvi wBKUeZKvixi
gvfS Zvb Avgvi meK wctł|¹

Aci GK nwiłm ivmj Gikv` Ktib :

¹ łevLwii : 6502

wg_v K_b, tm Abymti Avgj l gLZv c0hZ AvPiY th
e^{w3} ZvM bv Kite, Zvi cvbvvi cwi ZvtM Avj wai tKvb
c0qvRb tbB (A_ł, Avj w ZvtK ml qve c0vb Kiteb bv)|¹

G melqUB bvRvZ AvKv.łx th tKvb gmnj gvbtK wotrK
Rvberi, Dcjwä Kievi Ges wR Ae`vbtK kbv³ Kievi
gtLvgL Gtb `wo Kivq ; m=úK, thwMthvM, AvPiYxq l
`bwZK—hveZxq tłłł wotrK my`i-tkrfvgq l tmsKhUwZ
Kti Zj tZ Drmn trVwvq| tm ntq Dtv ivmj i Awak wBKUeZ
l AbpZł

Dctiv³ melq,tjvi Dcjwäi ci Avgiv estZ cvie KZUv
VpKv melq wotq be, AvaybK mtpZb mgvR wotr i
Kj`veZx c0vY Kitz Pvt`Q| hviv mpz l tgvvveK tK>`
Kti diR l wetiavY melq,tjvtK nxbZi gtb Kitz| jvf
ARłbi cte`gj ab msi łY Awak i`ZcY—mtpZb e^{w3} gvIB
G AvB evK m=úK`AvZ| mpz l tgvvve cvj b Kivi wotgE
hw` diR l lqwrRe ZvM Kitz nq, Zte Zv nte LpB
cwi Zvtci l cwi Ywzi wePvti fqven| Avj w Avgvt`i i łv
Ki`b|

igRvfb ivmj mw.-Gi Gev`tZ iwil RvMiY

iwil RvMiY mwj nxb l Gev`Z Rviti w`k0 l cwi Pq ;
hviv `vlqvZ l ms`vtii gnvb `wqtZi mZZ wotqwrZ l gMpe
Zvt`i gnvb Av`k0 G tłłł Zviv AbymY-AbpZ0 Ktib tm

¹ łevLwii : 6057

gnvb e"r³Zi mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgi, iwil RvMiY uQj hvi cftiv eQtii Gev`Z—I Ri e`ZxZ wZwb KLtbv iwil RvMiY Z`vM KiqZb bv, mZi vs igRvtb Kx cwigvY iwil RvMiY KiqZb, Zv ej vB evuj`

ivmxi i iwil RvMiY, Zvrv^{3/4} I mvj vZ Av`vtqi `ewko` I ifc eYbv Kti wevfbonw`m ewYZ ntqtQ| nww`tm GtmtQ—ivmj ivtZ GMvtiv wKsev tZtiv ivKvtZi Awak mvj vZ Av`vq KiqZb bv| D`sj tgvvxbx Avtqkv iv. ewYZ nww`tm GtmtQ—ivmj igRvb wKsev Ab` mgtq GMvtiv ivKvtZi Awak mvj vZ Av`vq KiqZb bv|¹ Ab` GK nww`tm Avtqkv iv. eYbv Ktib : ivmj ivtZ tZtiv ivKvZ mvj vZ Av`vq KiqZb| AZ:ci tfvtii AvRvb kOZ ntj msf`c `yivKvZ mvj vZ Av`vq KiqZb|²

Zvi iwil RvMitYi c`wZ uQj bvbv cKvi, thfvteB Kiv tnvK bv tKb, Gev`Z`Rvi ev`vi Rb` Zv nte Kj`vYKi | Zte, mpz Abjvnti, DEg nt`Q tRvo wntmte `B`B ivKvZ Kti Awak-nti Av`vq Kiv|

ivKvtZi msL`v I c`wZ welta hZ eYbv itqtQ, ZvtZ Avgiv t`Ltz cvB, webq-webgzvi mvt_`xN`tZj vlqvZ, iwil-RvMitY a`vb-wbg^{3/4}b, Ašfi i mv`I` I Dcw`wZ mn wRwKi I t`vqv, cOZwU KtgP myg m`uv`b Awak msL`K ivKvtZi Zj bvq DEg I tkO| KviY, ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgs msL`v I c`wZ wv`OKiY e`ZxZB nww`tm Gi kv` KtiqOb—

¹ tevLwi : 1147|

² tevLwi : 1164|

ivtZi mvj vZ `B`B msL`vq|¹

ZwE`K I Abjvnti cWK gvTB`Kvi Kiteb, Zvixn bvgvRi ivKvZ-msL`v welta itqtQ bvbv gZetiva I GLtzjvd|² ivmxi i mpvni cyLvbcyL Abjvnti ci Avgiv

¹ tevLwi : 990|

² igRvti wKvgj jvBti i gvtS itqtQ Zvixni bvgvR hv RvgvZ Av`vq Kiv nq| Guv`KZ mpz hv ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgs `qs cvj b KtiqOb ; Avevi KLtbv KLtbv tOtoQb D`stZi Dci diR ntq hvl qvi Avk`vq| AZtci Guv`cRwE`Z KtiqOb Bmj vtgi wOZxq Lwj dv I gi web LvEve iv. | Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewYZ, GK iwiltZ ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgs gmvrt` bvgvR cotj b, Zvi mvt_`tj vKRbI bvgvR coj | cfti iwiltZ Avevi bvgvR Av`vq Kiti b tj vKRb cteP Zj bvq tefo tmj | AZtci ZZxq I PZL`iwiltZI tj vKRb RgtqZ ntjv wKs`ivmj m. tei ntj b bv| tfvti bve mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgs etj b—

tZigiv hv KtiQ Awg t`LwQ| tZigv`i Dci diR ntq hvl qvi Avk`vq Awg tei nBib| Avi G NUbv NtUwQj igRvb gvtm| (tevLwi 129, gmvj g 177) Aveyhi iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : Avgiv bve mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgsi mtz igRvti tivRv cvj b KtiQ| wZwb Avgv`i tK wbtq wKvgj jvBj Ktibvb (RvgvZ mnKvti)| A_P gvtmi Avi gvT mvZ w`b ewk uQj | AZtci Avgv`i tK wbtq wKvgj jvBj Kiti b , ivtZi GK ZZxqsk chS+ lo iwiltZ wKvgj Ktibvb| cAg iwiltZ Avgv`i wbtq wKvgj jvBj KtiqOb AaPwilt chS+ Awg ejj vg : tn Avj vAv ivmj hv Avgv`i tK wbtq cftiv iwil wKvgj jvBti KvUvtZb ? wZwb etj b :

A_` th e"r³ Bgtgi mvt_`cOvb Kiv Aewa mvj vZ Av`vq Kite (wKvgj jvBj Kite) ZvtK cftiv ivZ wKvgj jvBti i Qvl que`vb Kiv nte| ivmj Avgv`i wbtq PZL`iwiltZ wKvgj jvBj Ktibvb| ZZxq ivtZ Zvi cwivi, `xMY, I tj vKRbtK Rgv Kiti b Ges Avgv`i mvt_`wbtq tmwii i tkl mgq chS`wKvgj jvBj Kiti b, GgbwK Avgiv wPwSZ uQj vg tmwii tLtz cie wKbv ? AZtci gvtmi ewk

i R u b t j v t Z A v g v t i m b t q A v i m K q v g j j v B j K t i b u b | (A v e y ` v D ` , u z i n g h , b i m m q , B e t b g v R v , A v n g `)

i v m j m j v j v e A v j v B i n l q m v j v g R v g v z m n K v t i m K q v g j j v B j A _ f Z r i v e x n A v ` v q K t i t Q b c u P m K s e v O q i R u b | i g R v t b i i i t Z ` b e v u z b i R u b G e s t k t l u z b i R u b | ` : d v z i l q t q B e t b Z v B u g q v , Z r i v e x n m s p u s - A v t j v P b v |

A v a j i n g v b w e b A v a j K v i x n t Z e i Y Z , u z u b e t j b : A m g l g i w e b L v E v e i v . - G i m r t _ i g R v t b i G K i R u b t Z g m i R t i D f i t k ` t e i n j v g | j q l K i j v g g v b | w e f B f v t e G K v K x , A v e r i t K D K t q K R b t K m b t q b i g v R c o t Q | l g i i v . e j t j b :

(/ /) .

A _ c : A v g v i g t b n t ` Q m K j t K G K R b K v i x i (B g v g) A a x t b R g v t q Z K t i w t j Z v n t e D r K o Z i | A Z t c i m e v B t K D e v B w e b K v A v e - G i m r t _ R g v t q Z K t i w t j b | A Z t c i A b ` G K i R u b t Z A m g Z r i m r t _ t e i n j v g , t j v K R b Z v t i K v i x i t c Q t b b i g v R c o u Q j , l g i i v . e j t j b : G B b Z b c x u z K Z B b v P g r K v i | A v i h v i v t k l i R u b t Z m K q v g j j v B j K t i Z v i v D E g c u g i R u b t Z m K q v g j j v B j K v i x t i Z j b i q | (t e v L w i i - 2 0 1 0 / 2 5 0 / 4) g m j v g v b t i K Z e : i g R v b R t o m K q v g j j v B t j i c u z w e t k l h Z k x j n l q v | G t q l t Z v i v A s t i A v j v e K Z R c u z k o z m l q t e i c u z w e k t m i v L t e G e s A v j v e i m s t o j v f B n t e Z v i G K g v t D f i t k ` l j q l d j Z : t m i v m t j i e i Y Z c j v t i m b t R t K f u l Z K i t Z m q l g n t e | i v m j i g R v b A v ` v t q i g r a t g c e f c i h v e z x h t m b v n q l g v i c u z k o z w t q t Q b |

Z r i v e x t n i b i g v R B g r t g i m r t _ A v ` v q K i v , B g v g b i g v R t k l b v K i v c h s - Z v i m r t _ v K v w e t k l f v t e e v A b x q | Z v n t j t m c t i v i v Z m K q v g j j v B j K i v i m l q v e c v t e , t h g b A v e y h i i v . - G i n m m R v b v h v q |

Z r i v e x i b i g v t R i i v K v Z m s L v m b t q A v t j g t i w e f b e g Z c v l q v h v q | K v t i v g Z : 4 1 i v K v Z , K v t i v g Z : 3 9 i v K v Z , K v t i v g Z : 2 3 i v K v Z , K v t i v g Z : 1 3 i v K v Z , K v t i v g Z : 1 1 i v K v Z | A v t q k v i v . n t Z e i Y Z , u z u b e t j b : -

)...

(

A _ c - i v m j m j v j v e A v j v B i n l q m v j v g i g R v b m K s e v A b ` t K v b m g t q G M t i v i v K v t Z i A v a K (i v t Z) A v ` v q K i t Z b b v | (c u t g) u z u b P r i i v K v Z A v ` v q K i t Z b , Z v i t m s ` h q l ` N n Z A Z j b x q | A Z : c i P r i i v K v Z A v ` v q K i t Z b , Z v i l t m s ` h ` l ` N n Z A Z j b x q | A Z : c i A v ` v q K i t Z b u z b i v K v Z ... | (t e v L w i i 1 1 4 7 , g m j g 1 2 5)

i v m j m j v j v e A v j v B i n l q m v j v g G M t i v i v K v Z c t o t Q b Z v w e i x e Y b v q A v a j v e B e t b A v e v t m i n m m (t e v L w i i : 1 2 5 / 2 2 1 2 / 1 , g m j g : 5 2 6 , 5 2 5 / 1 .) h v t q w e b L v t j t i n m m (g m j g : 5 3 1 / 1 .) t t K l R v b h v q | B g v g g v t j K m n A b ` v b ` w e t b M Y m v i q e w e b B q v h ` i v . n t Z e Y b v K t i b , u z u b e t j b : -

/ /)

A _ c : l g i w e b L v E v e D e v B w e b K v A v e G e s Z i g v g j v i x t K A v t ` k K t i t Q b , Z v i v t h b t j v K R b t K m b t q G M t i v i v K v Z m K q v g j j v B j K t i b | c u z i v K v Z m K i v Z c o t Z b ` b k Z A v q t Z i g Z , G t Z v ` x N t K q v g K i t Z b t h A v g i v j m v t Z f i K i Z v g | g p v E v B g v g g v t j K 1 1 5 / 1 m b ` w e i x |

m s L v q h v i v A i i v K v Z A v ` v q K i t e , Z v t i R b ` j q l Y x q n j , Z r i v e x n Z r i v ` x N t K i v Z c o t e | ` : d v z i l q t q B e t b Z v B u g q v | m v q e w e b B q v h ` n t Z i g R v b g v t m w e k i v K v Z c o v i e Y b v l w e i x m b t ` c v l q v h v q | e v B n m K 4 9 6 / 2

Z v i e Y b v g t Z w e i x m b t ` A v t i v c v l q v h v q t h , l g i i v . D e v B w e b K v A v e l Z v g v g j v i x i A a x t b t j v K R b t K G K k i v K v Z R v g v q Z K t i u Q t j b | g m b u t ` A v a j i v 3 / 4 v K 2 6 0 / 2

B q v h ` w e b i f g v b n t Z e i Y Z , u z u b e t j b : t j v K R b l g i i v . - G i A v g t j t Z B k i v K v t Z m K q v g j j v B j K i t Z b | g p v E v B g v g g v t j K : 1 1 5 / 1 / n v : 5 .

B q v h ` w e b i f g v b o g b K v t Z 0 , K v i Y u z u b l g i i v . - t K c v b u b | Z t e Z v i G e Y b v i c t q l c t e p e Y b v t t k m g _ b c v l q v h v q | G w e l q A v t i v e Y b v A v t Q , G m e c t v Y K t i t h l g i i v . - G i h t m w e k i v K v t Z i c P j b u Q j | H e i w 3 G i w e t i v a x , t h g t b K t i G B e Y b v ` e p G e s 1 1 i v K v t Z i t e m k m K q v g j j v B j K i v h v t e b v | w e w i Z t ` L p : A v j v e v A v j e v b x i n . m j v Z Z Z r i v e x n G e s B m g v B j A v j A v b m v i x c t j t L i R e v e |

B g v g B e t b Z v B u g q v n i . D t j l K t i t Q b , b i e m j v j v e A v j v B i n l q m v j v g m K q v t g i g R v t b i i v K v Z m s L v u b a f Y K t i b u b | A Z t c i m j v t d m v t j n x b n t Z e i Y Z m K q v g j j v B t j i i v K v Z m s L v t j v D t j l K t i t Q b | G i c i u z u b e t j b : -

/ .

A _ c : G m e B P t j | t h t K v b G K u A b k i Y K t i m K q v g j j v B j K i t j t m D E g K v R K i j | G e s e t j b : G t j v n t Z t K v u B A c o D ` K i v h v t e b v | B g v g A v n g ` c t j . n t Z G i f c w e e i Y i t q t Q | u z u b A v t i v e t j b : -

/

~Kvi Kitz eva" ne—G e"vcvti wZwb wbw" 0 tKvb mxgv GtK
 t`bw| tKej iwI-RvMiYi e"vcvti mKjtK DrmwvZ
 Ktiq0b| G e"vcvti ivmj i bxievZv Aeja b welqidi e"vcK
 mae"Zvi cgvY Kti—mZivs, e"v³i ctq| GKvMzv-webg^a
 wPEZv I ckwst_ mvf_ hZUv mae mvj vZ Av`vq `ea, hw` I
 mSL`v I c×wZMZ w` K t_ tK ivmj tK AbmiY Kiv tkq|¹

ivmj KLtbv cY^oi wI mvj vZ RvMiY Kitzb bv| tKvi Avb
 tZj vl qvZ BZ`w` i gva`tg wKQy mgq KvUvtZb| Avtqkv iv.
 ewY nww` tm Gtmq0—

th gtb Kti, wKvqvg igRvrb wbw" 0 mSL`vi weeiY bex mvj vZ Avj vBv I qvmj vq
 nZ cgvwYZ Ges ZvZ ZviZg` Kiv hvte bv, tm Aek`B fj` Ktiq0| (dZl qv
 Betb ZvBvg`vn 272/22)
 dvZvl qvtq Avj -j vRbv Av` -` vtqgv Mst` Dtg E-Kiv ntqt0 th—

ivmj mvj vZ Avj vBv I qvmj vq (Zvivexni tqtI) wbw" 0 tKvb ivKvZ mSL`v
 wbaftY Ktibw| Ges Dgi iv. Ges Ab`vb" mwnwe e` tKvb tKvb iwI tZ wevzi
 e`ZxZB wek ivKvZ Zvivexn Av`vq Ktiq0b| mpz mautK^omKtj i Zj bvq ZvivB
 AvAK AvZ| dvZvl qvtq Avj -j vRbv Av` -` vtqgv, LE : 7, cgv : 198|
 G Avtj vPbv tctI tZ ejv hvq, th ivmj mvj vZ Avj vBv I qvmj vq AbmiY
 Kitz wltq 11 A_ev 13 ivKvZ bygvR coj, tm fvjv Ktiq0 Ges wqZ Abhvq
 ml que cte| Avi th, tZBk ivKvZ coj I gi iv.-Gi Avgtj gmv gvb` i AbKiY
 Kti, tml fvjv Ktiq0| Zte gv³v`xi DvPZ Bvgv hZ ivKvZB coK, i i" t_ tK
 tkl chS-Zvi mvf_ _vKv, hvZ ctiv ivZ wKvqvg jvBtj i Qvl que AR0 Kitz
 cvti |

¹ welqidi we` wI tZ Rvbi Rb` `be" : AvvZqv tgvrvs` mvj g i wPZ

igRvb e"ZxZ tKvb iwI tZ Avvg ivmj tK cY^otKvi Avb
 tZj vl qvZ Kitz, wKsev tfvi Aewa mvj vZ Kwltq w` tZ A_ev
 cY^ogvm ti vRv cvj b Kti Kwltq w` tZ t` wLwb|¹

Betb AveYvm iv. nZ ewY : wReivBj Av. igRvrb ciZ
 ivZ tfvi Aewa ivmj i mvf_ KvUvtZb| ivmj ZvtK tKvi Avb
 tkvvtZb|²—ivmj hw` tm ivZ_ tjtZ cY^omgq e`tq wKvqvg
 jvBj Kti Kwltq w` tZb, Zte wReivBj Av.-Gi mvf_ tKvi Avb
 Abkxj tb mgq tctZb bv|

Gev` tZi G c×wZ kixti Rb` AbKj, gb GtZ Ask tbq
 -Z:cuZfvte| Gi dtj e"v³i Rb` cwi evti nK Av`vq mae
 nq ; Gev` tZ Ae"nZZv Avbv hvq, mnbxqfvte, µgk: 0xtbi
 gvtS c0ek mnR nq| bcln nVvr weZ0 ntq Dtv bv| AvAK wKs'
 wev'Qbae Gev` tZi Zj bvq cwi gvtY `f I Ae"vZ Gev` Z
 Kj vYKi I Avj vBv wBKU wclq|

AvAKvsk mgq ivmj —DvstZi Rb` diR Kti t`qv nte G
 Avk¹vq—ivZ GKvKx mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb| Avbvm iv. nZ
 ewY, wZwb etj b :—

: : : :

¹ Avng` : 2426| mwnvBtbi kZ^ogvZvteK Zvi mfvU`i×|
² tevLwv : 1902|

ivmj igRvfb (ivfZ) mvjvZ Av`vq Ki+Zb | GKw`b Avwg
 Gtm Zvi cvtk `uovjvg, AZ:ci GK e`w³ Gtm `uovj —Gfvte
 wKQfj+Yi gvtS Avgiv GKwU `tj cwYZ njvg | ivmj hLb
 eStZ cvi+tb th, Avgiv Zvi wQtb `uovtbv, ZLb mstfjtc
 mvjvZ Av`vq Ki+Z jvM+tb | AZ:ci wZwb Zvi M+n cOk Kti
 GKvKx mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | cZi+I Avgiv Zv+K ejjvg :
 Avcb ivfZ Avgv+`i mv+` KSkj Kti+Qb ? wZwb ej+tb, n`v |
 Avwg tZvgiv Rtov nI qvi dtj B Avgv+K tKSkj Ki+Z ntq+Q |¹

Av+qkv iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b :—

GK ivfZ ivmj Mn ntZ tewtq gmwR+` mvjvZ Av`vq
 Kij | KtqK e`w³ Zvi mv+` mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | ciw`b
 mKtj wvqW wbtq Avtj vPbvq cE nj, dtj cteP Zj bvq
 AvwK tjvK mgvMg nj | wZxq iw+Zi ivmj AvMgb Kij
 tjv+Kiv Zvi mv+` mvjvZ Av`vq Kij, mKtj G wbtq Avtj vPbvq

¹ gmj g : 1104 |

Ask wbj | ZZxq iw+Z cteP AvwK tjvKmgvMg nj | ivmj
 tei ntj mKtj Zvi mv+` mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | PZL`iw+Z GZ
 gmj +nj th, gmwR` Zv+`i aviY Ki+Z A+lg ntq coj |
 KtqK e`w³ tW+K ejj : mvjvZ ! wKŠ, ivmj dR+`i mvjvZ
 cte+`i +tj b bv | dR+`i mvjvZ Av`vq ci wZwb mKtj i w`+K
 wdti Zvkv` cvW Kti ej+tb : MZ ivfZi Nubv Avgvi Awew` Z
 bq | wKŠ, Avwg Avk+V KtiwQ th, tZvgv+`i Dci ivfZi mvjvZ
 diR Kiv nte, tZvgiv Zv Av`vq AcivM ntq cote |¹

Aveyhi ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : Avgiv ivmj i mv+` tivRv
 cvj b KtiwQ, hLb gv+mi gv+` mvZw`b ewK wQj, ZLb wZwb
 Avgv+`i wbtq ivfZi GK ZZxqvsK mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | I o
 w`+b wZwb Avgv+`i mv+` mvjvZ Av`vq Ktiwb | cAg ivfZ Aa
 iw+` Avgv+`i wbtq mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | Avgiv Zv+K D+`k
 Kti Avir Kijvg : tn Avj +i ivmj ! Avcb ewK mgqUKd
 hw` Avgv+`i wbtq bdj mvjvZ KvUv+Zb ! wZwb ej+tb : th
 e`w³ Bgvg mvjvZ mgvM B Kiv Aewa Zvi mv+` mvjvZ Av`vq
 Kite, Zvi Rb` cY`iw+` mvjvZ Av`vq mI qve wj +L t`qv
 nte | AZ:ci wZwb tkl wZb ivZ ewK _vKv chS-Avi Avgv+`i
 wbtq mvjvZ Av`vq Kij b bv | ZZxq iw+Z Avgv+`i wbtq
 mvjvZ Av`vq Kij | x I cw+`i evi-cw+`i Rb+`i tW+K wbtj b |
 GZUv mgq wZwb Avgv+`i mv+` iw+` RvMiY KtiwQ+tb th
 tmnwi i mgq AvZv+`Ši fq nWQj |²

ivmj —Zvi cOZ Avgvi wZv-gvZv DrmMŠ tnvK—D+StZi
 Kj +Y, wK+V I Gev +Z mnvqZv `v+` wQ+tb excw+`i Ki, AZ`Š-

¹ tevLwi : 1129 | gmj g : 761 |

² wZwi wgvR : 806, nwi mU mwn |

65 i vmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb
AvMthx | KZUv mgq wZwb DsZtK mvt_ wbtq iwil RvMi Y-mvj vZ
Av`vq Kti tQb—ej vB evuj |

AvMthni mvt_ mvt_ wZwb G Avk4vl tcvlY Ki tZb th, Zvi
DstZi Dci iwil -RvMi Y l mvj vZ Av`vq diR Kiv ntZ cvti;
dtj wKQy tj vK G e'vcvti AqZvq Avpvs-nte, tMbvni
fvMx`vi nte diR Z'vMi dtj | mrvnet`i mxgvnxb AvKv`qvi
Kvi tY wZwb Zvt`i mvt_ ivtZ mvj vZ Av`vq Ki tZb, Ab`vq,
cieZP`p gmj gvt`i cOZ j q' ti tLB wZwb G e'vcvti
Zvt`i evi Y Kti wQj b |

Avj w Zvi wcti ivm t j i gnE; `qv`zv Ges AvteMi h_v_©
wP i Ztj atitQb ; tKvi Avtb Gtm tQ—

Aek`B tZvgt`i gvtS, tZvgt`i t_tKB GKRB ivmj
AvMgb Kti tQb, hv tZvgt`i tK wecbE Kti, Zv Zvi Rb`
Kó`vqK, tm tZvgt`i g1/2j Kvgx, tgvgt`i Rb` `qv`p |
Ki`Yvgq |¹

hiv `wq, ms`vi Ktg wbtq wRZ, Zvt`i Rb` wcl qw MvBW
l Av`k`fc | gvt`i tn`vtqZ l `vl qvtZi t q' t h_v mva`
kq e`q Kti wbtRtK Zviv DRvo Kti t`te, DstZi Rb` Asti
j v j b Kite mrvbfwZ, Ki`Yv l ü`Zv | Zvt`i A`xk wZ l
weKvi tK Gwtq OxbtK Ztj aite mij b wZgvj v wnt tte |

Dtj wZ n w`m t j vi gva`tg Avgiv Zvivexn bvgvRi
clwRj wcl t q AeMwZ jvf Kwi, cOtg Zv wQj ivmj KZK
Abtgw`Z-cEwZ gmvRt` Av`vqKZ m p z ; cieZtZ diR

¹ miv Zl ev : AvqvZ, 128 |

66 i vmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb
Kti t`qvi Avk4vq ivmj Zv cwi Z`wM Kti b | Dgi dvi`K iv-
Gi tLj v dZKvtj—ivm t j i wZtivavtbi dtj diR nl qvi
m`ebv hLb j b—wZwb t`L tZ tctj b, tj vtKiv wew`Qb t e
gmwRt` Zvivexn-i mvj vZ Av`vq Ki tQ, mKj tK j q' Kti wZwb
ej t j b :—

Avgvi gtb nq, mKtj hw` GK Bgv tgi wctb Zv Av`vq
KiZ, Zte Zv nZ my`i-DËg | AZ:ci wZwb i`tZi mvt_
mKj tK DevB web Kve-Gi Bgv wZtZ GKw`Z Ki t j b |¹

Dgti G Av`k mrvnet`i mKtj mšwP tE tgb
wbtq wQj b—GgbwK, GK`v igRvtbi cOg iwil tZ Avj x iv.
gmwRt` Gtm t`L tZ tctj b, ZvtZ Avtj v Rj tQ, mKtj mg`ti
tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Ki tQ, ZLb wZwb AvteMvz n t q Dgi iv-
tK j q' Kti ej t j b : tn Dgi web LvEve ! Avj w Avcbvi
KeitK Avtj vq Avtj wKZ Ki`b, thfvte Avcwb gmwR`tK
tKvi Avtbi Avtj vq Avtj wKZ Kti tQb |²

myZiv, th e`w³ Zv cvj b Ki tZ AvMthx, Ges G e'vcvti
ivmj l Zvi mrvvM t Y i AbpZP, Zvi `wqZ; htZte mvt_ Zv
cvj b Kiv | n w`tm AvtQ—GKevi ivmj hLb KtqKRbtK wbtq
iwil hvcb Ki wQj b, Aa`iwil AwZmvtst` ci R`wK mrvwe
ZvtK ej j : Avcwb hw` emK ivZUKz Avgvt`i wbtq bdj Av`vq
Ki tZb ! ZLb ivmj ej t j b : Bgv tgi mvt_ th e`w³ ivtZ
mvj vZ Av`vq Kij , Ges Bgv g mgvB Kiv Aewa tm cO`v b Kij

¹ tevLwi : 1906 |

² Betb Awel`pqr : clwRvtqj tKvi Avb : 30 |

67 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
b v , Z v t K c Y © i w i l G e v t Z h v c t b i m l q v e c o v b K i v n t e |¹
i v m t j i G D w ³ c o v Y K t i , B g v t g i m v t _ i g R v t b i i w i l G e v t Z
h v c b L p B d w R j Z c Y © G K u U K g ©

Z v i v e x n m v j v t Z i i v K v t Z i m s L v i t q t t e e w ³ w e t k t i
m x g v - t i v c , G e s B g v t g i m v j v Z m g v m B i c t e B c o v b — n w m u U
c o v Y K t i — e a n t j l , D E g l c k s m b x q n t Z c v t i b v
t K v b f v t e | h v i v G f v t e w e l q u J i B R w Z n v ` K t i t Q b , A w g g t b
K w i , Z v t ` i B R w Z n v ` c k s m b x q , w K S ` c Y © G K i w i l i m l q v e
w e b o K v i x , w e a v q K t g © w e P v t i c k s m b x q b q |

i v m t j i i w i l K v j x b m v j v t Z i ` ` N ©

i g R v t b i w i l K v j x b m v j v t Z i t q t t e i v m j m v j v Z t K A t b K
` x N © K i t Z b | D a s j t g w g b x b A v t q k v i v . - t K i g R v t b i v m t j i
m v j v Z w e l t q c k a K i v n t j w Z w b e t j b : —

:
:
:
:

i g R v b w K s e v A b ` m g t q w Z w b (i v t Z) G M v t i v i v K v t Z i A w a K
m v j v Z A v ` v q K i t Z b b v | w Z w b c o t g P v i i v K v Z A v ` v q K i t Z b ,
Z v i t m s ` h o l ` ` N © n Z A Z j b x q ; A Z : c i P v i i v K v Z A v ` v q
K i t Z b , Z v i t m s ` h o l ` ` N © n Z A Z j b x q | G i c i w Z b i v K v Z
A v ` v q K i t Z b | A w g e j j v g : t n A v j w a i i v m j ! A v c w b w e i Z i

¹ b v m w q : 364 |

68 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
A v ` v t q i c t e B N g v t e b ? w Z w b e j t j b , t n A v t q k v ! A v g v i ` y
t P v L N g v q , w K S ` A s t N g v q b v |¹

t b v g v b w e b e w k i e Y o v K t i b , A v g i v i g R v t b i t Z B k Z g
i w i l i c o g G K Z Z x q v s k i v m t j i m v t _ h v c b K i j v g | c w P k Z g
i w i l t Z A a P w i l A v g i v Z v i m v t _ K v U j v g | m v Z v k Z g i w i l t Z
G Z U v m g q h v c b K i j v g t h , A v g v t ` i A v k ¼ v n j , t m n w i M o Y
K i t Z c v i e b v |²

i v m t j i m v n w e M Y ` x N © m g q i w i l h v c t b i t q t t e w o t j b Z v i
D E g A b y n v i x | m v t q e w e b q w h ` n t Z e w Y Z , w Z w b e t j b : D g i
w e b L v E v e D e v B w e b K v e l Z w g g ` w i t K w b t ` R w t j b m K j t K
w b t q G M v t i v i v K v Z m v j v Z A v ` v q K i t Z | w Z w b e t j b : B g v g
G Z U v m g q t Z j v l q v Z K i t Z b t h , A v g i v ` x N © m g q ` E v q g v b
_ v K v i d t j j w w t Z f i w Z v g | d R i w b K U e Z P n l q v i c t e ©
A v g i v c o v b K i Z v g b v |³ Z v i t _ t K A v t i v e w Y Z A v t Q : ` x N ©
m g q ` E v q g v t b i d t j D m g v b w e b A v d e v b G i K v t j t j v t K i v
j w w t Z f i w Z |⁴

h v i v m s t q l c t Z j v l q v t Z i g v a t g Z v i v e x n m v j v Z t K m s w q l B
K t i b , n w m s t j v Z v t ` i w e i t x ` u o c o v Y | G Z U v B ` * Z Z v i
m v t _ Z v i v m v j v Z A v ` v q K t i b t h , i x f v t e D P v i Y K i v n q b v ,
m v j v t Z i i K b l l q w R e s t j v c v j b K i v n q b v c Y o z i f c |
t g v w n v e l ` a h © c k w i s t w e l t q i D t j E e v u j ` e b q |

A c i w t K , t K e j m s L v i t q t t e B h v i v i v m j t K A b y n i Y
K t i b , c x w Z i t q t t e w e v g v t a s t q l c K t i b b v , Z v t ` i A i x Z v l

¹ t e v L w i : 2013 |

² b v m w q : 1616 , n w m u U m m n |

³ g p v E v g t j K : 250 |

⁴ m p v t b K e i v : L E : 2 , c o v : 496 |

ivmj `xNmgq mvj vZ Av`vq Ki tZb, webq-webgZvi Pevš-Kti wbtRtK Avj wai `ievti tck Ki tZb| bvgvRiZ ivmj wQtb cKvš-I `a thP GK RvRj`gvb `pvš+ Avgiv Avj w cvtKi `ievti Kj`vtYi w kv I mVWK c_-cŃBi tŠvdK Kvgbv Kwi |

Zte Bgvgti `wqZi Zvi RvgvZi mvt_ `ea mvgvti Lv chS-mgtSvZv Kti mvj vZ cwi Pvj bv Kiv| `xNmgq hv` Zvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq mæe bv nq, Zte hZUv mæe mnbxq chftq `xNmgqZ Kite| ivmj etj tQb :—

hLb tZvgv`i tKD BvgvZ Kite, tm thb mst`c Kti, KviY, Zvt`i tKD `ep, Amy` wKsev ex| Zte, hLb GKvKx cotē, B`Qv Abjvvti mvj vZ `xN`Kite|¹

GtZKvd Avj wai GKvš-mvba` hvcb

ivmj mvj vj-w Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj igRvrb GtZKvd cvj b Ki tZb, GKvš-wQymgq hvcb Ki tZb Avj wai ZvAvj vi mvba`| ivm t j i GtZKvdKvj xb mgq wePvi Kij G e`vcvti Zvi AvPiY, m p z I Ae`v `úoi f c Avgv`i w b K U c Ń Z f v Z n t e |

cŃZ eQi ivmj gv`bvq GtZKvd cvj b Ki tZb| Avtqkv iv. eYŃv Kti b: ivmj cŃZ igRvrb GtZKvd cvj b Ki tZb|²

¹ tevLwi : 703|

² tevLwi : 2041|

ivmj gvvti cŃZ `tk GtZKvd Kti tQb, AZ:ci j vBj vZj K`i tkl `k w`tb tRtb ZvtZ w`i ntqtQb| G e`vcvti wevfbœ nwm itqtQ—

ivmj etj b :—

Avng K`tii iwŃi mŃvrb cŃg `k w`b GtZKvd Kij vg| Gici GtZKvd Kij vg ga`eZP `kw`tb| AZ:ci I wn tŃY Kti AvgvtK Rvbvb nj th Zv tkl `k w`tb| mZivs tZvgv`i th GtZKvd cŃ` Kite, tm thb GtZKvd Kti | dtj , gvby Zvi mvt_ GtZKvd hvcb Kij |¹

Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj vj-w Avj vBwn I qvmvj vj gZi-ce`chS-igRvrb tkl `k w`tb GtZKvd cvj b Kti tQb|²

GtZKvdKvj xb ivmj gmwRt` mKtji t`tK Avj v`v Kti GKwU Zueym`k Uwb tq t`l qvi Av`k w`tZb| mKj ntZ wev`Qbontq ZvtZ wZwb Avj wai GKvš-mvba` hvcb Ki tZb| Aš`-tii hveZxq GKvMŽv I gtbvthvM, Avj wai wRwKi, webq-webgZvi mvt_ wbtRtK Zvi `ievti mgcP thb nq Aš`ii GKgvŃ wPš+ I a`vb—G Df`tk`B ivmj wbtRtK wev`QbœKti GKvš-mgq hvcb Ki tZb|

Avey mvB` iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : ivmj GK ZwK© ZuefZ GtZKvd emtj b, hvi cŃekgtL wQj GKwU PvUvBtqi

¹ gvmj g : 1167|

² tevLwi : 2026|

UK#iv| wZwb etjb : ivmj tm PvUvBwU nv#Z a#i GKcv#k mwi#q ivL#jb Ges g#_g#Ej tei K#i gv#f#li mv#_ K#_vcK#_#b w#t#q#RZ nt#j b|¹

bv#d web Dgi n#Z ew#Z, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwU l qvmvj v# igRv#bi tkl `k w#tb G#ZKvd Ki#Zb| bv#d et#j b: Av#j v# iv. gmwR#`i th Astk ivmj G#ZKvd Ki#Zb, Zv Avgv#K t`wL#t#Qb|²

Be#b Kwq#g et#j b : Gme Av#q#Rb G#ZKv#di D#i#k` l i`n jv#fi Rb`| gL#v thgb K#i Rbe#j fv#e, R#KRg#Ki mv#_ G#ZKvd K#i, Zv w#x bq tKvbfv#e|³

wek Zwi#Li w`et#mi mh#f#`# ci GKk Zwi#Li iv#Zi mPbv#Z ivmj Zvi G#ZKvdMv#n c#ek Ki#Zb, Ges Zv n#Z tei n#Zb C#`i P#` t`Lv hvl qvi ci| ga`eZ#GB mgq#U tkl `kw`b, hv#Z G#ZKv#di weavb t`qv n#t#q#Q| AveymvB` L#y wi n#Z ew#Z, wZwb et#j b : ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwU l qvmvj v# igRv#bi ga`eZ#`k w#tb mw#s#j Zfv#e G#ZKvd cv#b Ki#Zb| wekZg iw#l weM#Z n#q GKkZg w`em Dw`Z n#j wZwb M#n c#veZ# Ki#Zb, Ges hviv Zvi mv#_ G#ZKvd hvcb KiZ, Zvivl w#d#i AvmZ, mw#s#j Zfv#e hv#cZ iw#l #_#jvi th iv#Z wZwb c#veZ# Ki#Zb, GKevi tm iw#l hvcb Ki#j b mKj #k w#t#q, mK#j i D#i#k` fv#Y w`#j b, Zv#`i w#t#`R w`#j b Avj v# ZvAvj vi Av#`k w#l#q| AZ:ci ej#j b : Avg# BwZc#e# GB `#k mw#s#j Zfv#e G#ZKvd cv#b KiZvg| GLb Avgv#K Rvbv#bv n#t#q#Q th, tkl `k iw#l#Z mw#s#j Zfv#e hvcb Kiv

¹ Be#b gvRv : 1775|
² g#mj g : 1171|
³ hv`j gvAv` : Be#b Kwq#g, LE : 2, c#v : 90|

Kvg, m#Zivs th Avgvi mv#_ G#ZKvd Ki#e, tm thb G#ZKvd`#j Ae`vb K#i| Avgv#K G (j vBj vZj K`i) t`Lv#v n#t#q#Qj, AZ:ci Avg# Zv we`#Z n#t#q#Q| tZvgiv Zv tkl `k w#tb Abym#vb Ki, Ges Abym#vb Ki c#Z tet#Rv#o| Avg# t`L#Z t#t#q#Q th, Avg# cw#b l Kv`vq tmR`v w`w#Q| GK#ki iv#Z AvKvk t#t#c e#o G#j, Ges ivm#j i Rvq#v#v#R P#B#q P#B#q cw#b co#j |¹ nw`mwU c#v#Y K#i, GK#ki iw#l n#ZB G#ZKv#di mPbv, Ges G#ZKvd w`em #_#jvi tkl w`et#mi mh#f#`# ci B t#K#j G#ZKvdKvix Avcb M#n c#veZ# Ki#e|

G`#j D#j v# th, Av#q#v iv. KZ# ew#Z GK nw`tm Avgiv t`L#Z cvB, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwU l qvmvj v# dRi ev#` G#ZKvd`#j c#ek Ki#Zb| Zvi ew#Z nw`tm G#t#Q—

ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBwU l qvmvj v# hLb G#ZKv#di B`Qv tcv#Y Ki#Zb, ZLb dRi Av`vq K#i G#ZKvdMv#n c#ek Ki#Zb|²—G#Z D#q eY#vi gv#S msNI#n#e bv| Kvi#Y, tevLwi i w#f#b#e#GK ti l qv#t#q#Z GKB nw`m w#K#Z kv#K Zvi Zg` mn ew#Z n#t#q#Q, Ges Zv#Z Av#Q—

A_#e, wZwb c#ek Ki#j b Ggb v#tb hv#Z wZwb BwZc#e# G#ZKvd K#i#Qb|³ c#e# iv#Z—GK#ki iv#Z—GLv#b G#ZKvd K#i ivmj t#Kv# Kvi#Y n#qZ tewi#t#q#Q#j b, Ges dRi ev` Zv#Z Avevi c#ek K#i#Qb| Be#b DmvBwgb et#j b : G

¹ tevLwi : 1914|
² g#mj g : 1173|
³ tevLwi : 1936|

73 ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb
eYvU cgvY Kti th, ivmj ZvtZ cteki cte Ae-vb
Kti tQb| KviY, nwtm ewY AZxZKvjxb wuqv, hvi
gvtb nj wZwb BwZcfe ZvtZ GtZKvd Kti tQb| G RvZxq
t tjtvtZ ka tK Zvi tgvj K At- vLvB Kvg |

D³ eYvvi AvtjvtK, GtZKvtd AvMbx e-w³ vek Zwi L
w etmi mh t ci GtZKvtdi vtb ctek Kite Ges wtk cY
nl qv wKsev Rb mvxi mv t i gva tg gym tkl nl qvi e vcvti
wvOZ nl qvi ci D³ GtZKvdMvn ntZ c vrb Kite| GLvtbB
GtZKvtdi Kvtj i mgwB| GtZKvtdi Kvj igRvtbB mxgve x,
Ab tKvb gvfm bq|

Zte, mvj td mvj n tbi tKD tKD Ct i RvgvtZ tei nl qv
Aewa gmwRt Ae-vb Kti tQb |¹

GtZKvdiZ Ae-vtZi ivmj cvK-cwE Zv l cwi Qbzvi
cOZ i Zvtivc Kitzb, thgb ewY ntqtQ Di l qvi nwtm |
wZwb etj b : Avtqkv iv. AvgvtK etj tQb—nvqRv Ae-vq wZwb
ivmj i tKwebvm Kti w tZb| ivmj ZLb gmwRt Ae-vb
Kitzb, Mtn Ae-vbi Zv Avtqv i wvKU wZwb g-K GwMtg
w tZb, Ges wZwb nvqRv Ae-vtZB Zvi tKk webvm Kti
w tZb |²

Be tB nvRvi etj b : nwtmU cgvY Kti, cwi vi-cwi Qbzv,
mMvU e envi, tMvmj, t tSi Kg, tKk webvm ea| AwaKvsk
Avtj tgi gZ GB th, GtZKvdKvjxb tKej tmme w l q gvKifn,
hv gvKifn mPivPi gmwRt |³

¹ gvRgd dvZvl qv Be tB DmvBigb : LE : 20, cgv : 184 |
² tevLwmi : 296 |
³ dvZuj ewi : LE 4, cgv : 320 |

ivmj thfvte igRvb hvcb Kti tQb 74
GtZKvdKvjxb ivmj tKvb Amy e-w³ i kfb th tZb bv,
Ask wbtZb bv tKvb RvbvRvq, eRb Kitzb x ms uk ev
mnevml Avtqkv iv. etj b : GtZKvdKvixi mboz nt Q Amf i
kfb Mgb bv Kiv, RvbvRvq Ask bv tbqv, bvx msmM l mnevml
eRb Kiv Ges AZ ek Kxq tKvb cqvRb e ZxZ GtZKvd ntZ
tei bv nl qv |¹

GtZKvdiZ Ae-vq ivmj i x-MY Zvi mv t mv vr Kitzb
Ges KtvcK_b Kitzb Zvi mv t | mwdqv iv. etj b : ivmj
GtZKvdiZ Ae-vq Awg Zvi mv t mv vr Zi Rb Gj vg, Zvi
mv t Avj vc Kti AZ:ci Ptj Gj vg... |² Aci til qvtqtZ
AvtQ—GK v ivmj mvj v Avj vBvn l qvmvj gmwRt
Ae-vbKvjxb Zvi x-MY Zvi cvtk wQtj b, Zviv wQtj b
Avb w Z... |³

nwtm tjt v cgvY Kti, GtZKvdiZ Ae-vtZi ivmj x-
Mtyi msev wbtqtQb| GtZKvtdi dtj th gE P v Zvt i cwi evi-
cwi R tbi K_v ftj hvq, Zviv G t tK wkv v wbtZ cvti | Avgvi
tevaMg bq th, Avj v ZvAvj vi uo eYv m t E j | Zviv Kxfvte
G AvPiY Kitzb ymnm t Lvq | Avj v etj b :—

[:] .

tn tgvwgbMY ! tR tB i tB Avj v | Zvi ivmj i wekym f/2
Kite bv, tZvgv t i ci uti i AvgvbtZi tLqvbZi Kite bv |⁴

¹ Avev d : 2473 |
² tevLwmi : 3039 |
³ tevLwmi : 1897 |
⁴ mtv Avbdvj : AvqvZ : 27 |

—Ges nww #m G#m#Q—ivmj etj #Qb :—

gvb#li Rb" cvc wnt#te GZUKB ht_# th, hvi tfviY-
#cviY Zvi `wqZj Zv#K web# Kti t`q|¹

cwi ev#i mvt_ G RvZxq AvPiY, m#`n tbB, nvi v| Gi
cvc G#ZKv#di ml qve A#c#v eo| KviY, Gi d#j I qwiRe#K
cwi Z`wM Kti tgv`wv#tei c#Z `i"Z#tivc Kiv nq| Dgiv,
G#ZKvd I G RvZxq Ab`vb" Avg#j i t#t# GKB #Kq|

I qwiRe Q#o t#j tgv`wv# Avgj wbtq e`wZe`-`vKvi
d#j hLb Ggb w#v#s-c#vb Kiv n#q#Q, ZLb mnt#R Ab#qg th,
cw_# #jz`DcvR#bi m#v#b th f#j hvq cwi evi -cwi R#bi K_v,
Avj # Zv#K Kx cwi gvY kw`-w #eb, ci Kv#j Zvi Kx cwi YwZ
n#e|

ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBin I qvmvj v# AZ`ek`Kxq tKvb KviY
e`ZxZ G#ZKvdMvn n#Z tei n#Zb bv| Av#qkv iv. n#Z ewY#Z,
wZwb etj b : ivmj G#ZKvdi Z Ae`vq tKvb KviY e`ZxZ M#n
c#ek Ki#Zb bv|² mwvdqv iv. n#Z ewY#Z, wZwb etj b : ivmj
mvj v#v# Avj vBin I qvmvj v# G#ZKvdi Z Ae`vq GK i#Z Awg
Zvi mvt_ mv#v#Zi D#i #k" Mgb Kij v| Awg Zvi mvt_
Av#j vPbv t#i D#V P#j Gj v| Avgv#K t#c#t#Q t`qvi Rb" wZwb
G#j b| mwvdqvi Avevm #Qj Dmvgv web hv#q#` i ewot#Z|³

c#j tKvb KviY ekZ: KL#bv KL#bv ivmj mvj v#v#
Avj vBin I qvmvj v# Zvi cwe# t`#ni wKQyAsk G#ZKvdMvn n#Z

¹ Avg` : 6495|
² #evLwi : 2029|
³ #evLwi : 3281|

tei Ki#Zb| Av#qkv iv. n#Z ewY#Z, wZwb etj b : G#ZKvdi Z
Ae`vq ivmj gmiR` n#Z Zvi g`K tei Ki#Zb, Avi Awg
nvtqRv Ae`v#ZB Zv ta#Z Kti w`Zvg|¹

ivmj GKevi Zvi `#-MY#K D#Eg c_ c#k#b, g#bvi #b I
Avb> c#v#bi Rb" igRv#bi G#ZKvd Z`wM Kti#Qb—Z#e,
GKB e#i i kvl qvj gv#mi c#g `k w`#b D³ G#ZKv#di KvRv
Av`vq Kti wbt#Qb|

D#j tgv#gbx Av#qkv iv. eY#v Kti b : ivmj mvj v#v#
Avj vBin I qvmvj v# hLb G#ZKv#d gb` n#j b, dR#i i mvj vZ
Av`vq Kti G#ZKvdM#n c#ek Ki#j b| ivmj Zuey Uvbv#bvi
wbt`R w`#q#Q#j b, KviY, wZwb igRv#bi tkl `k w`b G#ZKvd
Kivi gb` Kti wQ#j b| Rqbet#Kl wbt`R t`qv n#q#Qj , tmu#l
Uvbv#bv n#q#Qj , wZwb Qvov Ab`vb`#`i #Kl wbt`R t`qv n#q#Qj ,
d#j Zv#`i `#j v Uvbv#bv n#q#Qj | dR#i i mvj vZ t#t#l ivmj
A#bK_#j v Zuey t`L#Z t#j b| wZwb etj b : tZvgiv wK Gi
gva`#g cY" AR#bi B"Qv KiQ ? ivmj AZ:ci wbt`R w`#j Zvi
Zuey `w#q#b qv nj , Ges wZwb igRv#b G#ZKvd cwi Z`wM
Ki#j b Ges kvl q#j i c#g `kw`b G#ZKv#di KvRv Av`vq
Ki#j b|²

ivmj , Gfvte, `w#l fvj KvR GKB mvt_ mgvav Kti#Qb—
GK w`#K G#ZKvd cvj b Kti#Qb, Aciw`#K `#-M#Yi
gvbimKZvi c#Z mnvbywZc#Y `w#o ti#L#Qb, Zv#`i wK#v
w`#q#Qb th, Ahw#PZ tKvb KviY ekZ: Gev`Z e#`wMi gv#S
weNaw#o me#`_#Av#PZ|³

¹ #evLwi : 1890|
² Be#b weY#b : 3663|
³ `a: Avj v#v# AvBub, Dg`vZj K#i : L# : 11, c#v : 148|

tKvb KviY ekZ hw` GtZKvd QfU thZ, Zte ivmj cieZfZ Zv KvrVv Kti vbtZb—cfeP nww`tm thgb Dttj L nttqtQ th, `x-MtYi ntki cOZ j`q` ti tL wZwb GtZKvd eRb KtiwQtj b, cieZfZ, kvl qvtj i cOg `k w`tb Zv KvrVv Kti vbtqtQb| GKevi mdi vKvi KvitY GtZKvd cvj b mae bv ntj ivmj cieZfeQti vek w`b GtZKvd Kti Zv KvrVv Kti vbtqtQb| Avbvm web gvtj K ntZ ewYz, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj vj-v Avj vBvn l qvmvj vj igRvtbi tkl `kw`tb GtZKvd cvj b KitZb| GK eQi wZwb GtZKvd cvj tb m`lg ntj b bv, ZvB, cieZfeQti wZwb vek w`b GtZKvd Kti vbtqtQb|¹

DevB web Kve ntZ ewYz, wZwb etj b : ivmj igRvtbi tkl `k w`tb GtZKvd cvj b KitZb, GKevi mdi RwbZ KvitY wZwb GtZKvd Kitj b bv, cieZfeQti, ZvB, `k w`b GtZKvd Kti vbtj b|²

GtZKvtdi KvitY ivmj mdi ev` t`bwb, mdi msukE-Ab`vb` cOqvRb l Kj`vY ntZl wQcv nbwb, Ges fttj hvbwb GtZKvtdi K_v, cieZfeQti ZvB, Zvr`qWYK GtZKvd mn KvrVv GtZKvd l Av`vq Kti vbtqtQb| eZgvb Avttj g mgvR, ms`vi K l `wqt` i Avgiv t` LtZ cvB th, mvgwqK thSw`K tKvb KviY ekZ: nqtZv Zviv wbw` tKvb Gev`Z gl Kd KitZ eva` nb, Ab`vb` i`Zcy`KtgP mvtt mgšq mvab Kti Zv cvj b KitZ cvtib bv weavq ZvtK Z`vM Ktib| wKš, ivmtj i cOwKz tn`vtqZ Abjvtti cieZfZ Zv cvj tb cOZkOZex` nb bv|

GtZKvd cwiz`vMi ceYzv eZgvtb LpB evck Nvti cwij w`Z nt`Q| Bgvg hyni etj b : AevK evcvi ! gmj gvbMY

¹ wZiwgR : 803, nww` mlU min|

² Betb weYvb : 3663| Zvi ewYz mf Bgvg gmvj tgi kZ`Abjvtti |

GtZKvd cwiz`vM KtiQ ni-nvtgkv, A_P ivmj mvj vj-v Avj vBvn l qvmvj vj gw`bvq AvMgb cieZfZ gZi Aewa GtZKvd cwiz`vM Ktibwb|¹

DafZi gnvb `wqZ; mtEj, ivmtj i GtZKvd, gmwRt` wcz ZuefZ GKwKZ; hvcb, gvljvi Gev`Z l wRwKti AvZv l gbb mgcP BwZ Kti—th tKvb Kvtj i `wq, ms`vi K l Avttj g gvliB KZ` l `wqZ; vbtRi Rb` GKvKx-wbweRvewKQy mgq wbaRy Kiv, hvZ AvwZK AbjvUvb l bclmi tgvnmvevq wbi Z nte|

G evcvti D`vmbZv, Mwcdj wZ l af`c-nxbZv bclmi tK`vZv l Amy`Zv tKej ewxB Kti ; GK mgq evmv evta gvbtli AbfW l wPšw tMvcbZg Gj vKvq, Kto Kto bó Kti t`q Cgvb l wektmi webgP`ttj v| Avj v Avgt` i tndvRZ Ki`b| Avj v cvtKi mvvhw`-mnthwMzv cO`v cwiz`vM j vAbv l aYstmi Ovi DbP Kti t`q, ev`v mntR nwi tq tdtj vbtRtK cvtci AZj wbg`ttb| Avj v KvtQ mvvhw` cO`v, AvKvZ Rvbvb, l vbtRtK Zvi `ievti vejxb Kievi DEg cšv nj : AvZvi cwigvRb l DbwZKti GKwKZ; hvcb—Zvi AcYzv`ttj v tXtK t`qv, w`sz l cOZAvi mAvi, Avj v l AvtLivtZi ct` vbtRtK gnqvq Kti Mto tZjv—m`n tbB, G Dtik` ifcvqY GtZKvdB nt`Q ev`vi Rb` mtefEg Dcvq|

AvjvKZv l ms`vi Zi Ovqvq Mto DVtQ Avgt` i th bZb cRbY, Zvt` i cOZ bybZg j`q` Kitj B t` LtZ cvteb—gnEj l Kj`vYi me`evckZv mtEj, Zviv G mptK cwiz`vM KtiQb Avqvttm, ZvB, AvZvi cwigvRb l cwiz`vM AvRb Zvt` i ct` mae nt`Q bv tKvfvte| hw` l tKvb tKvb tkOvi gvtS GB mpt

¹ Betb nrvi : dirZuj ewi : LE : 4, cOp : 334|

we`hi jvf KitiQ axti axti, wKŠ`GLbl Zvt`i l Zvt`i KtgP
gvtS ivm`ij i c0wKZ tn`vtqZ we`tivax KgRvtEi Dcw`wZ j`q`
Kiv hvq, wKsev GtZKvt`di Dti`k` l Av`e q`l`x`enq bvbvfvte |
wb`tgwZvi wKQyDij l`Kiv nj :—

GtZKvt`di tgšuj K Dti`k` we`tivax l GKvMwZv webóKvix th
welqul mee0g j`q`Yxq, Zvnj, tgvevBj e`envi | Avj wai Zti
Aš`ii wbeóZv, cw`_e hveZxq m`xúK`l thvMvthvM ntZ wKQy
mgtqi Rb` we`QobZv, wRwKi l a`v`tb AeMvnb—BZ`w` Pevš-
fvte j`w`NZ nq tgvevBj e`envti i dtj |¹

Zte, gmnj gvb`i Rb` AwZ c0qvRbxq tKvb Ktg0
kZ`x`b`fvte wK tgvevBj e`envi w`w`l x` ? G e`vcv`ti w0gZ
i`tq`Q | gjZ: hw` GtZKvt`di kiwq Dti`k` l ev`eZv q`l`x`ebv
nq, j`w`NZ bv nq Zvi tgšuj K Dti`k`, Zte kZ`x`b`fvte tgvevBj
e`envi w`w`l x` Kiv nte bv | G w`l`tq Avj wgv Be`tb DmvBvgb
etj b : GtZKvt`diZ Ae`vq tgvevBj hw` gmvRt` _v`K, Zte
gmnj gvb`i ag`x` c0qvRtb tgvevBj e`envi `ea | KviY, Gi
dtj Zvt`K gmvR` t`_t`K tei ntZ nt`Q bv | Zte, hw` gmvRt` i
evBti nq, Zvntj e`envi Kite bv | tKD hw` gmnj gvb`i
c0qvRtbi mv`_ l Zt`c0Zfvte RwoZ _v`K, Zte tm GtZKvd
cvj b Kite bv | KviY, gmnj gvb`i c0qvRb ciY Kiv
GtZKvt`di Zj b`vq „i`ZcY0 gmnj gvb`i Kj`vY mee`vcx l
c0w`x`kxj, GtZKvt`di cwimi msw`q`l`B | Zte msw`q`l`B l c0w`x`-

¹ Be`tb DmvBvgb Zvi i`w`PZ gvrRgD dvZvl qv`tZ Dti`k` b (LÉ : 20, c0v : 158) GtZKvdKvix cw`_e hveZxq w`l`q` ntZ w`b`Rt`K gP` i`vLte, mZivs, tePr`t`Kbv l e`enviq w`b`Rt`K Rorfe bv |

vej Mawelq l hw` nq Bmjvtgi „i`ZcY0 qv`w`Re úKg, Zte Zv
cvj b KivB nte Avek`Kxq |¹

tKD tKD wczv-gvZvi Avt`k Dtc`q`v Kti GtZKvd cvj b
Kti | GtZKvd m`b`Z, wczv-gvZvi Avt`k gvb` Kiv l qv`w`Re |
m`b`Zi Zj b`vq l qv`w`Re cvj b AMw`v`x`—m`b`n`tbB | Avj w
ZvAvj v nww`tm Kz w`t`Z Gi kv` Kti b :—

Avgi Avtiwcz diRB ev`vt`K Avgi w`b`KueZr`vix
Avgtj i gvtS me`w`K w`c0 |²

mZivs, diR cvj bB ev`vi Rb` Awak hv`3`hv` l AMw`v` |
Avj wgv Be`tb DmvBvgb G w`l`tq th we`wiZ eY0v c0vb
KtiqOb, GLvtb Zvi Dti`k` l`L`eB mgtq`w`PZ etj Awg gtb Kwi |
wZwb etj b :—

tZvgvi wczv hw` tZvgvt`K GtZKvt`d evav c0vb Kti Ges
GtZKvd Z`vM Kivi gZ thšw`3`K KviY Dti`k` l`Kti, Zte Zvg
GtZKvd cvj b Ki bv | KviY, nq`Zv G e`vcv`ti wZwb tZvgvi
g`v`tc`q`l`x` | GtZKvd Z`vM Kivi gZ c0qvRb-Ac0qvRtbi
gvb`Ei Zvi Kv`Q, tZvgvi Kv`Q bq | Zvg th gvb`E gvb` Ki,
GtZKvt`di c0Z Avm`3` n`l`qvi dtj nq`Zv Zv m`w`K l b`v`h`
bq | Zte, wczv hw` c0qvRbxq w`l`q`w`i Dti`k` l`Kti Kj`v`Yi
e`vL`v bv Kti b, Zte, Gt`q`l`Zvi Avt`k Kvggtb`v`vt`K` gvb`
Kiv tZvgvi Rb` Avek`K bq | KviY, Ggb w`l`tq Zvt`K tZvgvi
gvb` Kivi c0qvRb tbB, hv Kj`v`Y kb` |³

¹ Be`tb DmvBvgb, gvrRgD dvZvl qv` : LÉ : 20, c0v : 180 |
² tevLwi : 6503 |
³ Be`tb DmvBvgb, gvrRgD dvZvl qv` : LÉ : 20, c0v : 159 |

tKD tKD Amgtq w`b, Ab_ R Avj vc-Avtj vPbv I Mf -
_Rte mgq bo Kti, hv tKvbfvteB Kvg` bq| G_s,tjv Gwo tq
hvl qv GtZKvdKvixi Rb` Aek` KZ@ |

nw`tm w`em I ivtZi th mKj mgq-wb w`b Avbw`b mpbz
Dij E-Kiv ntqtQ—thgb : diR mvj vtZi cte`l cti cwj Z
mpbz, w`c`b`i i mpbz, I Rj mpbz, w`RwKi-AvRKvi I tKvi Avb
cvW, GtZKvdKvixi i mvf_ `wmb Avtj vPbvq AskMhY, mvj vtZ
c`g KvZvti i msi`Y, mvj vZ tktl w`b w`RwKi cvW—BZ`w` i
t`TtI tKD tKD Abxn AvPiY Kti _vtK| G Gev`Z I w`RwKi-
AvRKvti i gva`tg GtZKvdKvixi mgq_s,tjv wniYq ntq Dtv,
wei x nq Zvi AvZw, ciY nq GtZKvt`di Dti k` I j`T |

wbR GjvKv I t`tki evBti mdiiz Ae`vq hviv GtZKvd
cvj b Ktib,—thgb nvi vgvBb—mdti i KviY c`k`b Kti bdj
mvj vZ Z`vM Ktib, G tKvbfvteB w`K bq| KviY, mdti _vKv
m`Ej| ivmj bdj mvj vZ ntZ weiZ _vKtZb bv| ivmj eis,
tRvni, gvMwie I Gkvi mpbz Z`vM KtiZb, Ab`vb` bdj
Gev`Z_s,tjv h_vh_fvteB cvj b KtiZb|¹

igRvtb ivmj mv.-Gi tkl `k w`b hvcb

igRvtbi tkl `k w`b, GtZKvdKvj xb ivmj mvj v`v`
Avj vBin I qvmvj v`v` w`wfbæ Gev`Z-et` w`MtZ KvUvtZb, cwi k`g
KtiZb KtVvi fvte|

nw`tm GtmtQ, D`sj tgvwgbxb Avtqkv iv. etj b : igRvtb
tj vtKiv gmwRt` mvj vZ Av`vq KiZ...(D³ nw`tmi GKvstK
AvtQ, ivmj mKj tK m`t`ab Kti Gikv` Ktib—) tn tjvK

¹ Betb DmrvBvgb, gvRgd dvZvl qv : LE : 20, c`p`v : 167 |

mKj ! Avj -nvgt` j j w` ! AvR ivZ Awg Mvdj wZtZ hvcb
Kwi w`b | Ges tZvgt` i Ae`vbl Avgvi Awew`Z bq|¹

wfbæ GK nw`tm Avtqkv etj b : ivmj mvj v`v` Avj vBin
I qvmvj v`v` Ab` mgtaq Zj bvq igRvtbi tkl `k w`b Awak-
nvti cwi k`g KtiZb|²

Aci eY`vq wZwb etj b : tkl `k w`b c`ek Kti ivmj
iw`i RvMiY KtiZb, cwi evti i mKj tK RvMtq w`tZb Ges
cY`vte c`wZ MhY KtiZb, cwi k`g KtiZb|³

Otkl `k w`b c`ek Kti wZwb iw`i RvMiY KtiZb—
nw`tmi G Ask `viv c`gY nq, c`g nek w`b ivmj cY`iw`i
RvMiY KtiZb bv, eis, w`KQy mgq Gev`Z KtiZb, Nvgtq
KvUvtZb w`KQy mgq| tkl `k w`b wZwb, GgbwK, w`QvvtZl
Mgb KtiZb bv| ivtZi c`t`ivUvB Gev`tZ e`q KtiZb|⁴

nw`m_s,tjv c`gY Kti : ivmj mvj v`v` Avj vBin I qvmvj v`v` G
`k w`b Gev`tZ ntZb KtVvi cwi k`g, Avj v`v` i evti w`tRtK
tck KtiZb bZRvbyl webqebZ ifc| mvj vZ, wmqvg, m`Kv,
tKvi Avb cvW, w`RwKi, t`vqv, Zvl qv`j, Avkv I f`wZ, tgvrvmiev,
Zlev, Aš`ti i GKvM` Dcw`wZ—BZ`w` Gev`tZi tgvj K
welq_s,tjv wZwb cY`vte ifcvqY I m`v`sj b KtiZb G Kq w`b |

¹ Avev`vD` : 1374, nw`mU mwn |

² g`mj g : 1175 |

³ g`mj g : 1174 |

⁴ Avtqkv iv. ntZ eivYZ GK hBd nw`tm (g`mbr` : LE : 6, c`p`v : 146) GtmtQ—
c`g nek w`b ivmj Nvg I Gev`tZ KvUvtZb| tkl `k w`b cY`vte c`wZ w`b
Gev`tZ wbgMntZb |

ivmj i tmB tn`vtqZ Abjvfi Avgvt`i Ae`v wePvi Kiti
mntR Avgvt`i Ae`v I wP` d#U D#V—hv L#B nZvkiKi,
`M#Z Av#vš-I Ai f cwi YwZgq|

jvBjvZj K`tii AbjvÜvb I ZvtZ iwî-RvMiY

jvBjvZj K`i Avj v# ZvAvj v ev`vt`i KvQ t_#K tMvcb
ti#L#0b, hv#Z Zvi AbjvÜrmy I Mvdjt`i gv#S mij cv_#`
Kiv hvq| ivmj K`tii iwî i AbjvÜv# iwî-RvMiY KitiZb,
e`-mgq hvcb KitiZb| AveymvB` L#wi n#Z ewY#Z, ivmj
mvj v# Avj vB#n I qvmvj v# Gikv` Ktib :—

G iv#Zi AbjvÜv# c#g `k w`b Awg G#ZKv#d hvcb
Kijvg, cieZ#Z hvcb Kijvg ga`eZ#`k w`b| AZ:ci I mi
gva`tg AvgvtK AeMZ Kiv#bv nj th, tm ivZ Av#Q tkl `k
w`b| m#Zivs, #Zvgvt`i th G#ZKv#d AvM#x tm thb G#ZKv#d
Kti| ZvB, tj vtKiv Zvi mv#_ G#ZKv#d cvj b Kij |¹

igRvb w#lqK ivmj i Av`k, tn`vtqZ, I hvcb c#wZ
Mfxi fvte ch#j vPbv Kiti G w#lq#U d#j D#V th, ivmj AZ`š-
AvM#, tc#Yvi gva`tg K`tii ivZ AbjvÜvb KitiZb, RvMiY
KitiZb c#Y`iwî | Ab` th tKvb iv#Zi Zj bvq Aw#K d#Rj Zgq
nlqvi d#j B tKej ivmj ZvtK GZUv „i“Zi c#vb Kitiq0b|
K`i n#“Q kwš-I eiKitiZi ivZ, gZ#j vtK tbtg Av#m G iv#Z

¹ gvmjg : 1167|

AvKv#ki t#tikZvMY, Zv nvRvi iv#Zi Zj bvq D#G I tmšfvM`-
gw#Z| Bgvb I B#wZmve mnKv#i th G ivZ hvcb Kite, Zvi
ce#R#e#bi mKj tMvbn Avj v# #lgv Kti w`#eb|

G t#gevi K iwî #Z Ger`ZKv#i`i Rb` w#kl fvte hv KZ#`
I cvjbxq, Zvj, gvM#e I Gkvi mvjvZ Rvgvt#i mv#_
gmwR#` Av`vq Kiv| KviY, tgv`wve Avg#j i Rb` I qw#Re
Avgj cwi Z`M `ea bq ; diR Avg#j i Zj bvq w#b#tKvb
Ger`Z ev`vtK GZUv w#KUeZ# KitiZ cv#i bv| Bgv# hv#v#K
#tj b : igRv#b th e`w#³ gvM#e I Gkvi mvjvZ w#q#Z Av`vq
Kti hvte, tm Aek` jvBjvZj K`tii mlqv#ei Ask#`vi n#e|¹
ev`vi Rb` Avj v#i m#v#K „i“Zc#Y#I gj`evb `vb n#“Q #vb
w#lq `“Q `w#f#w#, Avcb B`Qv I tLqv#j bq, Avj v#i B`Qv
Abjv#i Zvi `bKU` AR# I ivmj i AbjvY|

jvBjvZj K`tii AbjvÜvb-Ger`#Zi t#j#t bvi#-cj`I
D#tq GKB t#Y#f#| KviY, ivmj G AbjvÜv#i t#j#t Zvi
cwi evi -cwi Rb#K mv#_ w#tq#0b| Dgi iv. n#Z c#w#YZ : iwî
hv#b i Rb` hLb mK#j w#vj Z nj, w#Zwb cvj`I#`i `w#Zi#`tj b
DevB w#b Kve-tK, mvjvBgvb w#b Aw#e nvmvgtK w`tj b bvi#`i
`w#Zi#|² AvdRv n#Z ewY#Z, Avjx iv. mKj #K igRv#b iwî
RvMi#Yi Av`k w`#Zb| cvj`I I bvi#`i Rb` w#Zwb c#K-c#K
Bgv# w#b#Y KitiZb| w#Zwb #tj b : AvgvtK Av`k Kiti Awg
t#tq`i Bgv#Z Kijvg|³

m#Zivs, bvi#-cj`I w#w#k#t#l mK#j i KZ#` K`tii iwî
AbjvÜvb Kiv Ges ivZ tR#M Ger`Z-e#`w# Kiv| jvBjvZj

¹ gvl qwh : tKqv#g igRvb : c#v : 92|
² evB#w#K : m#v#b K#iv : L# : 2, c#v : 494|
³ Av#j iv#v#K : 25/5|

85 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
K`i—m t n t b B, e v ` v ` i R b` A v j v Z v A v j v i c q | n t Z G K
e o t b q v Z, h v t Z G e v ` Z n v R v i t Y e v x c v q, i n g Z e v l Z n q
m K t j i D c i | A v j v A v g v t ` i m K j t K G i v t Z i h t v c h y
m e s b ` v t b i g v a t g K j v Y I t m s f v M` n v m t j i t Z s u d K ` v b
K i ` b | A v m g b |

wReivBj Av:-Gi mvt_ i v m t j i t K v i A v b A b k x j b

t K v i A v t b i c o Z i " Z y t i v c A v j v i m v t _ m e u K ^ - v c t b i
K v A K v | A c t i i m v t _ t K v i A v b w e l t q A v t j v P b v - c h e j v P b v
t K v i A v t b i M f x i A v b, g g ^ D c j w a i m n R g v a g | c v i ` u w i K
t K v i A v b w e l q K A v t j v P b v m Z Z v I Z v K l q v i t q t t G t K
A c i t K m n t h w M Z v m ` k | i g R v t b t K v i A v b w k q l v q i v m t j i
m n c v x n l q v i R b` w R e i v B j A v: A v j v K Z R w b t q v i R Z w Q t j b |
G w e l t q n w i t m w e v f b e e Y t v c v l q v h v q —

Be t b A v e v m i v. n t Z e v Y Z, w R e i v B j A v: i g R v t b i c o Z
i v t Z i v m t j i m v t _ m v q l v r K i t Z b G e s d R i A e w a Z v i m v t _
A e ` v b K i t Z b | i v m j Z v t K t K v i A v b t k v b v t Z b |¹ A v t i v
G t m t Q, i v m j Z v i w c o Z g v K b v d v t Z g v t K t M v c t b R v b v t j b t h,
w R e i v B j c o Z e Q i A v g v t K G K e v i t K v i A v b t k v b v t Z b G e s
i ` b t Z b, G e Q i w Z w b ` y e v i A v g v t K i w b t q t Q b - i t b t Q b | G t K
A v m g A v g v i m g q m g v M Z n l q v i B w z Z e t j g t b K v i |²

Be t b n v R v i e t j b : w R e i v B j c o Z e Q i i v m t j i m v t _ m v q l v r
K t i G K i g R v b n t Z A b` i g R v b A e w a h v b w R j n t q t Q, Z v

¹ t e v L w i : 1902 |
² t e L w i : 3624 |

i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b 86
t k v b v t Z b G e s i ` b t Z b | t h e Q i i v m t j i A s a t b n q, t m e Q i
w Z w b ` y e v i t k v b v b l t k v t b b |¹

n w i m t j v G t K A c t i i c o M p e u t Z i w b ` k o | i g R v t b
D E g m v n P h w b a f Y G K v i t Y B A v e k ` K ; D E g m v n P t h P d t j
m g t q i m t e e g m p j j v f n t e — m t n t b B | K m s m t M P d t j G
e i K Z g q g v t m l A t b t K i m g q c v t c i A v o v t j n w i t q h v t ` Q,
G g b ` o v s - A v g v t ` i w b K U w e i j b q | G t q t t i, m y Z i v s, e v ` v i
R b` A w a K Z v K l q v A e j e b R i ` w i | g v b l h v t K e u t I A v c b R b
w n t m t e M h Y K t i, A f ` v m - A v P i Y I a g P v t i c e j f v t e Z v i t v i v
c f v w e Z n q, G K v i t Y e u z i b e P t b A Z ` s - m Z K n l q v c o q v R b |

t K v i A v b w k q l v, w e t m i Z j b v q i v t Z t K v i A v b t Z j v l q v t Z i
A w a K d w R j Z², i g R v t b t K v i A v b t Z j v l q v Z t e w k c y ` g q I
K j v Y K i n l q v, D E g m v n P t h P d t j A w i Z K D E g d j k o Z
j v f — B Z ` w ` w e l t q D³ n w i m G K u w c o g v Y ` w j |

Be t b n v R v i e t j b : t Z j v l q v Z t v i v D t i k ` A w i Z K D c w ` w Z
I D c j w a |³

Be t b e v E v j e t j b : i v m t j i G t K v i A v b w k q l v I A b k x j t b i
G K g v i K v i Y w Q j c i K v t j i A v K v q l v I e v K j f i v e v i R v M i Y
G e s c w _ e w e l t q A b x n v i m y o K i v |⁴

A Z ` s - A v b ` I m t L i w e l q, e Z t v b m g t q i g R v t b G K e v i
e v ` y e v i t K v i A v b L Z t g i e ` v c K A v M h g v b t l i g v t S t ` L v h v q |
m t n t b B, G n t e g v b t l i R b` e ` v c K K j v Y e v n x | Z t e,

¹ d v Z u j e w i : L E : 1, c o v : 42 |
² Z t e, t K D h w ` g t b K t i t h, w e t m t K v i A v b t Z j v l q v Z Z v i R b` A w a K D c K w i,
Z v n t j Z v B Z v i R b` A w a K d w R j Z c Y P
³ d v Z u j e w i : L E : 9, c o v : 45 |
⁴ B e t b e v E v j : k i t n t e v L w i : L E : 1, c o v : 13 |

Zvivexn th tZj vl qvZ Kiv nq, tZj vl qvZ I mj gva thP bvbv tKŠktj i cŁZ j 9 i vLvi dtj ggDcj wä I Mfxi wŠš i cŁqvM nq bv| Avj w cweĀ tKvi Avtb Gi kv` Kti tQb—

.[:]

G Ggb GK wKZve—eiKZgq—hv Avcbvi woku AeZxY© Kti wQ, hv tZ Zviv Gi AvqvZ tjtj vq Mfxi wŠš Kti Ges ÁvbwMY Dct`k MhY Kti |¹

m t`n tbB, G mšwZ mg tqi meUKz Kj`vY wbsto tbqv mKtj i KZ© | mvj td mwj nxb ntZ cŁwYz, G mg tq Zviv mvj vZ I Ab`vb` Dcj t9 i`xN9Y tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Ki tZb—GgbwK, Bgv g h9wi etj b : igRvb nt`Q tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ I Avnvi weZi tYi gym ;² igRvb gym Avi cŁntj Bgv g gvtj K nwi`m Aa`qb I Avntj Bj tgi mt_ Bj w g Avtj vPbv I mfv-mgvték cwi Z`wM Kti tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ wbgMantZb |³

Zv`i AwakuskB, eis, `f mgq e`tq tKvi Avb LZg Ki tZb—`k, mvZ ev tKD tKD gvĀ wZb w`tb |⁴ DšZi gnvb Bgv g t`i hviv eQti i cŁvUv mgq mZZ wbi Z`vK tZb tKvi Avtbi AvqvZ tjtj v ešv I ggDcj wä tZ, Zv`i cŁZ j 9 i` Kti ej v hvq, GwL LpB mše ; wKŠ` hviv tKej igRvb gvtmB tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZi K_v `š i Y Kti, Zv`i cŁ9 I G KL tlvB mše ntZ cvti bv| ivmj GK nwi`tm etj tQb—

¹ miv tmqv` : AvqvZ 29|
² Be tb Avāj evi : AvZ Zignx` : LĒ : 6, cōv : 111|
³ Be tb i Re : j vZvtq dj g vAvti d : cōv : 183|
⁴ Be tb i Re : j vZvtq dj g vAvti d : cōv : 183|

wZb w`tbi Ktg (cY©) tKvi Avb tKD cW Ki tjtj Zv Dcj wä Ki tZ m9g nte bv |¹

tKvi Avtbi D×wZ tjtj vi mZ`vqb I AvnKvtgi cY© Avb wM tZ`i wfvĒ tZB tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Kvg | Avāj w web gymE` etj b :—

tKvi Avb wōq mcvwi kKvix, Zvi mcvwi k MhY Kiv nte, tm Avj w i KvtQ nte mZ`wqZ-MjnZ Avt`bKvix, th tKvi Avb tK `vcb Ki te mšL, tKvi Avb ZvtK RvbtZi w kv` t`te, Avi th `vcb Ki te cōvZ, tKvi Avb ZvtK tUtb wbtq hvte Rvnbw g |²

tKvi Avb wK9vi t9 tĀ GwJB wQj ivm tjtj i mgnvb c×wZ | Avev Avāj ingvb mvj w g etj b : tKvi Avtbi gnvb cvWKMY—thgb Dmgvb web Avdōlvb, Avāj w web gymE` I Ab`vb`MY, Avgt` i RwbōtQb, ivm tjtj i woku ntZ Zviv`kw AvqvZ jvf Kivi ci Zvi ggK g w e l t q m w K Ávb jvf e`ZxZ GwM t q th tZb bv| Zviv etj tQb : Avgiv GKB mt_ tKvi Avb, Zvi Bj g I Avgtj i Ávb AR© Kti wQ | Avj w g m q Z x etj b : G Kvi tYB Zviv GKwL miv gL` Kivi Rb` mgq wbtZb |³

tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Kvixi, mZivs, KZ© nj : Zvi Kg© I K`tb m w K I mr cŁ_i Abvni x nl qv | Be tb gymE` iv. etj b :—

¹ Be tb w e v b : 758, nwi` m w m w n |
² Avāj i v 3 v K : 6010 |
³ m q Z x : B Z K v b : L Ē : 2, cōv : 468 |

tKvi Avtbi evntKi DvPZ ivtZ tKvi AvtB gMenI qv—hLb gvbyl w`iq gManq ; Ges w`tb—hLb gvbyl cvbvnti wj B nq, Ges `ytL—hLb gvbyl Avbt` D t0j nq ; Ges Kvbwi mgq—hLb gvbyl AnsKvti CuxZ nq |¹

Avaj w web Avgi iv. etj b : tKvi Avb w el tq mgvtj vPK I gLp i msmM hvcb tKvi Avtbi evntKi Rb` DvPZ bq | eis, tm nte vlvkxj , J`vh0q |²

nvmvb etj b :—

tZvgiv tKvi Avb wkvvtK wvfbacte fvm Kti wbtqQ | ivtZ tZvgiv tKvi Avb wkvlvq AvZewnZ Ki | Avi tZvgt` i cemMY tKvi AvbtK gtb Ki tZb c0Zcvj tKi c v n tZ t0i Z evZP` tjc | ivtZ Zviv Gi wkvlvq gMen tZb, w`tb c0qvM Ki tZb |³

hvt` i tK Avj w tKvi Avb wkvlvq fwl Z Kti tQb, `vb Kti tQb G gnrb tbcvgZ, ZvivB hLb wQ t j b Ggb e`vKj I tKvi Avb wkvlv i AvZkq AvM0n gM0e mZivs, Avgiv tKb, wK Kvi tY wcuQtq hve ? tKvi AvtB D³ gnrb e`w³ t` i D t j t Kti Gi kv` Kiv n t q t Q—

Guv msi vY I cv Kivi `wqZi Avgvi | hLb Avwg Zv cv Kwi , ZLb Zwg tm cvtVi AbyniY Ki | AZ:ci Zv e`vL`v Kivi

¹ evBnmK : i Avej Cgvb : 1807 |
² Ki Zie, Avj Rvtg wj AvnKwgj tKvi Avb : LE : 1, c0v : 53 |
³ Mv34vj x : BncvD Dj wj | xb : LE : 1, c0v : 275 |

`wqZi Avgvi B |¹ tKvi Avtbi G AvqvZ I eY0v t j v w b 0 q Avgvt` i bZb D`tg tKvi Avb cvtV AvZwbtqvM Kivi ct_ AvM0x Kti Zj te ! tKvi Avtbi gg I Dcj wä, Avb I tn`vtqZ Avgvt` i AvZvtK Kite Avt v c0wv Z-c0k` , cvw_0 e`vcvti Avt v tenk mZK0 K j vYKvgx |

tKvi Avb wkvlv I Aa`qtbi t v t t mKtj i mvt_ mncvW, m w s j j Z Abjxj b bv GKvKx tZj vl qvZ DEg ?—G e`vcvti bvbv gZ _vKtj I, c0KZct v w el qvW cvWK I tZj vl qvZKvixi gvbmKZv I B`Qvi Dci wbfP Kti | mKtj i mvt_ mgteZ n t q mncvW ev Abjxj b hv` tZj vl qvZKvixi w b K U DEg I AvwK GKvM0Zv-wbq D t`KKvix gtb nq, Zte ZvB DEg, Ab`_vq, Zvi gvbmKZv Abynti GKvKx-wbR0Zv tetQ w b te, gMente HKw0K bxi eZvq |²

ivmj mvj v w Avj vBv I qvmv v t gi gnrb feZv, mKtj i mvt_ mgvb Gnmvbc0Y AvPiY, w b q, h v ` , AcitK c0avb` c0vb—BZ`w` t v t t t Kvi Avtbi mncvW Kxfvte wlvq KiZ, AvMvgxZ Avgiv Zv Avtj vPbv Kie |

tKvi Avtbi c0Z me`v w b te` b I AvKwZ `vl qvZ Bj v j w i Rb` LpB mrvqK, AvbM0Z` I Gev tZ w ecj Zv AvbqbKvix Ges mrKvtRi D`MvZv | G t v t t t AvwK AvM0vgx e`w³ G mKj mrKtgP gva`tg w b t R t K fwl Z Ki tZ m v l g n te m t ` n t b B |

eZ0vb gmvj g mgvtRi `ive`vi m t P Z b th tKvb mgvR-cvKWB `xvi Ki tZ eva` nteb : D w s t Zi AvwKvsk `ie`vi mPbv tKvi Avtbi eR0bi m t a t i | tKvi AvbtK tnj v Kti tQ etj B R w i Z I D w s Z w n t t e g m v j g D w s n AvR mevi t P t L, hveZxq m w l q

¹ m t v t K q v g Z : AvqvZ : 17, 18 |
² Be t b D m v B i g b : g v R g E d i z v l q v : LE : 20, c0v : 78 |

t q t i t n j v i c v i | t K v i A v t b i m v g m R K c v w ` e f n t q h v l q v i d t j
` e f n t q c o t Q m g k Z v t ` i A w ` z j i f x Z, m v g m R K - m v s ` w Z K
e j q | t K v i A v t b i c Y A b m i Y - A b e Z B e ` Z x Z G B O Z x n O n t Z
A v g v t ` i g y s t b B, A b e i Z Z v t Z B A v g v t ` i N j c v K t l t Z n t e ` x N
j w A Z - K v j a t i | t K v i A v b t Z j v l q v Z, M t e l Y v, m e f Z K A v g j I
t K v i A v t b i k v m b c v q b — B Z ` w ` n t e A v g v t ` i G c _ D E i t Y i ` t
I c e f A v j v A v g v t ` i t Z s i d K ` v b K i b |

i v m t j i w e b q I h j u `

h v i A s t j x b n t q t Q, w e b g a n t q t Q g n v b m E y i m v g t b, m U v b
t c t q t Q c K Z g v e t ` i, A b y f e K t i t Q A w i Z K t ` S e f j ` i, w e b q - h j u `
Z v i c w i P q I w b ` k B | i v m j m v j v j v A v j v B i n I q v m v j v g — i t e i
c w i P q j v f I Z v i Z t i j x b n l q v i t q t i t w h v b w Q t j b m t e f E g
A v ` k — G g b c w i P q I w b ` k B a v i Y K t i w Q t j b w b t R i R b ` |
k w i q Z, k w i q Z c O E v i g n E j, Z v i m v t _ m a u t K P c e x, c w _ f e
A b v m w s I c i K v t j c e j A v m w s — B Z ` w ` i R b ` A s t i i w e b q I
w b t e ` t b i g v a ` t g G g v t i d v Z I A v j v f w i Z i R b y t b q | A f ` v m I
A v P i t Y i b v b v t q t i t i v m j h j u ` A e j a b K i t Z b, A v P i t Y A e j a b
K i t Z b w e b t q i m t e P c i v K v o v |

i v m j G K P v U v B t Z c Y i w i K w i U t q w t Z b | A v t q k v i v. e Y B v
K t i b : —

i g R v t b t j v t K i v g m i R t ` ` t j ` t j m v j v Z A v ` v q K i Z ; i v m j
A v g v t K w b t ` R w t j A w i g Z v i R b ` G K i U P v U v B w e i O t q w j v g, w Z i b
Z v t Z m v j v Z A v ` v q K i t j b |¹

i v m j i g R v t b G t Z K v d c v j b K i t Z b G K i U Z i K Z w e y U w b t q,
h v i c O e k g t L S j v b _ v K Z G K i U P v U v B | A v e y m v B ` L y w i e w Y Z
n w ` t m G t m t Q — i v m j m v j v j v A v j v B i n I q v m v j v g G t Z K v d c v j b
K i t j b G K i U Z i K Z w e f Z, h v i c O e k g t L w Q j G K i U P v U v B | w Z i b
e t j b : i v m j ` h t ` - D s P v U v B a t i G K c v t k m w i t q w t j b, A Z : c i
g t L t e i K t i g v b t i i m v t _ K _ v e j t j b |²

i K t b v t L R j c v Z v q w b g Z Z w e f Z i v m j G t Z K v d c v j b
K i t Z b | B e t b D g i i v. e t j b : i v m j i g R v t b i t k l ` k w ` b
G t Z K v d c v j b K i t j b, Z v i R b ` i K t b v t L R j c v Z v w t q M p - m ` k
e v b v n j |³ g m i R t ` i O v ` w t q Z v i R v q b v g v t R c w b M i o t q c o Z,
w Z i b g m U A v i K v ` v t Z B t m R ` v K i t Z b | A v e y m v B ` L y w i i v. e w Y Z
n w ` t m A v t Q — ... t m i v t Z A v K v k - t S t c e j o n j, G K k Z w i t L i
i v t Z i N U b v, i v m t j i R v q b v g v t R P B t q P B t q c w b M i o t q c o j |
i v m t j i D c i A v g v i ` w o c o j | A w i g t ` L j v g, m K v j n t q G t m t Q,
c w b A v i K v ` v q Z v i g t g E j g v L v g m L n t q A v t Q |⁴

i v m j m v j v j v A v j v B i n I q v m v j v g L e B m v ` v g v U v f v t e B d Z v i
I t m n w i M o Y K i t Z b | Z v i L v t ` g A v b v m w e b g v t j K e Y B v K t i b :
i v m j m v j v Z A v ` v t q i c t e K t q K i U t f R v t L R j w t q B d Z v i
K i t Z b, t f R v t L R j b v n t j i K t b v t L R j M o Y K i t Z b | i K t b v
t L R j I b v _ v K t j K t q K t X v K c w b w t q B d Z v i K i t Z b |⁵ A c i

¹ A v e y ` v D ` : 1374, n w ` m i U n v m v b |
² B e t b g v R v : 1775, n w ` m i U m i n |
³ A v g ` : 5349, n w ` m i U m i n |
⁴ t e v L w i : 2018 |
⁵ w Z i u g m R : 696, n w ` m i U m i n |

GK nwi tm wZwb etj b : GK v tmnwi Kvtj ivmj AvgvtK j qj Kti etj b—

!

tn Avbvm Awg tivRv ivLtz AvMhx, AvgvtK wKQy Avnvi Kivl | Awg Zvi Rb tLRj | GK cvtI cvwb Gtb nwiRi Kijvg | G wQj tejvtj i (c0g) AvRvtbi cti |¹

wZwb wQj b LpB fvnvix | hvgviv web Avaj wa web Awlwm Zvi wczv ntZ eYv Ktib : Awg ewb mvj vgvv GK gRvj tm emv wQj vg—Awg wQj vg Zvt i gvts meKwb0—Zviv ej vej Kij, jvBjvZj K i mautK Awgt i c qj ntZ ivmj tK tK cke Kite? GuU wQj GKtk igRvtbi mKvtj i NUbv | Awg tewitq gvMwi tei mvj vtZ ivm t j i woku Dcw Z njvg | AZ:ci Zvi Mtni iRvq Evqgvb ntj wZwb cvk wtq Mgb Kijt b | ej t j b, cek Ki | cek Kijt AvgvtK Zvi ivtZi Lvevi c0vb Kiv nj | wZwb t Ltz tctj b Lv f Zvi KvitY Awg Lv MhY ntZ weiz vkuQ |²

G t tK c0vY nq ivm t j i tn vtqZ i ZcY GKwU Ask Rto itqtQ webq l h j t | webq l h j t i A nj : ci Kvtj Kj vY mvab Kti bv, Ggb hvezxq wKQy cwi nvi Kiv, D vi Zv, tjvK-t Lvtbv RuKRgK bv Kiv, cvl e welq h vm e Gwotq hvl qv, KLtbv KLtbv Ktvi Zv Aej ab, RivRy tek aviY—BZ w ; thb AvZv c0vEi vmtZi AvKE wbgw 3/4 bv ntq cto | Ger tZi tgsj KZi nj AvZvi webq, AvMh l e vKj Zvi mvt_

¹ bvmwq : 2167, nwi muU mwn |
² Avey vD : 1379, nwi muU nvmvb |

kwiqtZi c0Z me wbtqvM | cvl e i mvt_ cMvp mautK Zvi RuKRgK wbtq me v tgz vKv G ct i metPtq eo evav | Gi gva tg c0wYZ h j t | webtqi meba t AR th tKvb gmvj gv tbi Aek KZ | G e vcv t i tgsj bxwZ nt Q : ev v nvi vg c0vEi cilqv Kite bv wv vgt, ea trvK wKsev A ea— l qvRe Av vtqi t qj t th velq evav, ZvtK Gwotq hvte pZvi mvt_ |

Zte, Gi D t k GB bq th, c0vEi th tKvb Av t tK gvby me v Gwotq hvte ; cKviv s t i hv ch0mZ nq cvl e eivM, Avj wa ZvAvj v Bmj vgtK G RvZxq AmvgwRK eivM t tK mautY gy t i tL tQb | Avgiv eis, me qj t Avj wa i v m j | Zvi c y evb mrvet i c v 1/4 AbyniY Kie, wePvi-wetk e ZxZ tKvb welqtK mautY Gwotq hve bv, wKsev MhY Kie bv Agj Kfvte | Avj wa ZvAvj v Avgvt i tn vtqZ vb Ki b, c0 k0 Ki b mwK l FRyc_ |

GB m t ati ej v hvq, tgsj Kfvte maut AR AewAZ wv bxq velq bq, Zte maut AR tbi t qj t ev vtK Avj wa Zti A s t K Kti Zj tZ nte webqx, GKglx ; A s t i c k w s l m t s w m aut bq, tctZ nte Avj wa mvt_ mautK Dci wfvE Kti, ci Kuj xb wPsvB nte Zvi mve qj wYK wPsv l avb, mvd t j i gvckvM | h j t i c k Z f c Gi gv t s b w b w z | maut wPsv l tgvtn AvKE wbg 3/4 b, maut i AR l c0v i j v j mv—h j t i mvt_ G t j vi bybZg mautK t b ; UvKv l A t v m t Z j i Abj f c G t j v nt Q cvl e i v m t Z j i c0Z d j |

AwaK-nvfi m`Kv I mrKvR AvZwbvqM

i v m j m v j ~~vjv~~ A v j v B u n l q m v j ~~vj~~ i g R v t b A w a K m r K v R K i t Z b , m ` K v K i t Z b w e c j c w i g v t Y | t K v i A v b c v l I Z v i A v t j v t K R x e b h v c t b i A t j ~~Sk~~ K d j k o u Z n t " Q G c y " P w i t i u i Y | B e t b A v e Y m G K n w i t m e t j b : i v m j u Q t j b g v b t l i g v t S m e w a K ` v b k x j | i g R v t b w Z w b m e w a K ` v b k x j n t Z b , h L b w R e i v B t j i m v t _ Z v i m v q l v r n Z | i g R v t b w R e i v B j Z v i m v t _ m v q l v r K i t Z b G e s Z v i m v t _ t K v i A v b c w K i t Z b | w R e i v B j A v : - G i m v t _ m v q l v r K v j x b i v m j m v j ~~vjv~~ A v j v B u n l q m v j ~~vj~~ n t Z b g y b e v q j Z j b v q A w a K K j " v Y g q ` v b k x j | ¹

A b " v b " g v t m i Z j b v q i g R v t b Z v i ` v t b i A w a t K " i K v i Y , t K v i A v b c v l Z v i A v Z w i c o P h e w x i c Z " t q i b e v q b K i Z | A w i Z K G c o P h B n Z Z v i ` v b k x j Z v i K v i Y | ²

i v m t j i ` v b k x j Z v u Q j m e e " v c x , ` v t b i h v e Z x q c K v t i i m w e s j b n Z Z v t Z | O x t b i w e R q , g v b t l i t n ` v t q t Z i R b " w Z w b A v j ~~v~~ i v " v q m g f r t e e " q K i t Z b B j g , b d l n l m n v q - m e u " | A A t i w k q l v ` v b , Z v t i m e f Z K c o q v R b c t Y K i t Z b l A b e v b K i t Z b q l a v Z e i | ³

O K j " v t Y i t q l t i w Z w b u Q t j b g y b e v q j Z j b v q A w a K ` v b k x j O — B e t b A v e Y t m i G D w 3 t _ t K c o y w Y Z n q , i g R v t b i v m j ` v b l G n m v t b u Q t j b m K t j i Z j b v q A M e Z e " w 3 Z j ; g y b e v q j ` v b t h g b t c t t Q h v q m w e s j j Z f v t e m K t j i K v t Q , i v m t j i ` v t b w e t a S Z n t Z b t Z g w b m K t j , w b w e f k t l | B e t b g p w q " i D 3 n w i t m i e " v l " v q D t j l K t i b : ` w i " , c o q v R b M O - l a b x —

¹ t e v L w i : 3220 |
² d v Z u j e w i : B e t b n i R v i : L E : 1 , c o v : 41 |
³ B e t b D m v B u g b : g v R g D d i Z v l q v : L E : 20 , c o v : 262 |

m K t j i K v t Q t c t t Q t h Z i v m t j i ` v t b i K j " v Y , g y b k x Z j c e v m Z e v q j c i A v t m e x o i t h S v c U v , i v m t j i ` v b n Z Z v i t P t q l K j " v Y K i l m e e " v c x | ¹

i v m t j i c y " g q A f " v m l P w i t i , A v P i Y - w b o v q G u Q j t K v i A v t b i c f v e , h y t " i d j k o u Z , i n g v t b i m v t _ m v e q l w Y K m y m e u t K P m l K i A e k " e c w i Y u Z |

G g v t m , Z v B , g m v j g g v l i B A v K v " q l v l A v M o n i w e l q n l q v D u P Z A w a K - n v f i e " q - ` v b ; B g v g k v t d q x e t j b : i v m j t K A b y n i Y K t i e " w 3 G g v t m A w a K n v f i ` v b K i t e , G L e B c O ` b x q w e l q | K v i Y , A w a K v s k g v b l G m g q m v j v Z l t i v R v c v j t b e " - _ v K v i d t j D c v R e b N v U w Z t " L v t " q , d t j G ` v b Z v t " i R b " K j " v Y e t q A v t b | ²

` v b k x j Z v u Q j i v m t j i R x e t b i m e w a K g u n g w i S Z c K v k " A f " v m , G _ Y u Q j Z v i m v e q l w Y K m 1 / 2 x , g y t Z e P R b " G t K w Z w b Z " v M K t i b w b | w Z w b K L t b v w K O y K u q l M Z K t i b w b w K O z , c O _ B v K i v i c i K v D t K b v K t i b w b K L t b v | Z v i G A v P i t Y i m t e P P c K v k t " L v t h Z i g R v t b i c w e l t g s m t g |

n w i m t _ t K c o y Y n q , j 3 / 4 v i A v e i Y L t m h v l q v i c t e B c o q v R b M O - e " w 3 i K v t Q t c t t Q t h Z Z v i ` v t b i K j " v Y — t h g b g y b e m s - e v q y t c t t Q h v q N t i N t i , L i Z v c ` » R u g t Z R u g t Z | m e u t " i t b q v g t Z A v j ~~v~~ h v t K f w l Z K t i t Q b , w K s e v a b x t " i c o Z w b w a t h e " w 3 — m s " v A _ e v e " w 3 , G t q l t i c w i c y " Z v K l q v A b y m t i A v g j K i v Z v t " i K Z e " |

¹ d v Z u j e w i : B e t b n i R v i : L E 4 , c o v : 139 |
² e v B n w K , g v t i d v Z b m p w b l q v j A v m v i : L E : 7 , c o v : 307 |

igRvb gvfm ivmj i tRnv`

igRvb nZ ivmj i Rb` cirv, e`q I AvZf vbi gym| G gvfm wZwb wewfbaetRnv` I m`g hfx Ask MbY KitZb| igRvfb GKB mvf_ wZwb mkixi Ask wbtqtQb hfx, Ges wewfbae hfx Ask tbi qvi Rb` tcOY KitiQb tmbv` j ev mvi qv|¹

Avey mvB` Ly mi nZ ewY, wZwb etj b : igRvbi tlvjv Zwi tL Avgiv ivmj i mvf_ hfx Ask wbtqtQ| Avgv` i tKD tKD tivRv ti tL tQ, tKD tft tQ| wfbekta GtmQ—Avgiv ivmj i mvf_ igRvfb hfx Ask wZvg, Avgv` i tKD tivRv ivLZ, tKD ivLZ bv| tivRv` vi Avnvi Kvixi Dci tQvf tcvY KiZ bv, Ges Avnvi Kvixi tivRv` vti i Dci tQvf tcvY KiZ bv|²

Dgi web LvEve iv. nZ ewY, wZwb etj b : Avgiv ivmj i mvf_ igRvb gvfm` wJ hfx Ask wbtqtQ—e` i I g`v weRq| G Dfq hfx Avgiv cvbivni KitiQ|³

GgbwK Mvhl qvtq ZvefK—th hfx Avie DcOxtci` wYvA` Rfo Bmjvtgi mvj ZvbvZ mj p nqtQ, beg wRwi tZ th hfx ivmj gw bv nZ tei nq cZ`veZB KitiQb igRvfb,— tmiUl msMWZ nq igRvb gvfm|⁴

`Kixi Ask bv wbtq ivmj G gvfm wewfbaehx` j bvbv` vtb tRnv` i Ask MbYi Rb` tcOY KitiQb| kvg nZ

¹ i v m j ` k i x i t h h f x A s k w b t q t b Z Z i c 0 v b K t i t Q b , Z v t K e j v n q O m v h q u | A v i t h L v t b t K e j t m b v ` j t c O Y K t i B h x c w i P r j b v K t i t Q b , ` k i x i A s k t b b w , Z v t K e j v n q O m v i q u |

² g v m j g : 1116 |

³ w Z g v g w R : 714 |

⁴ B e t b m v ` : Z v e i K v Z : L E : 2 , c o v : 165-167 |

cZ`veZBKvix tKviviBuk Kvtdjvi gLvgwL nI qvi Rb` tcOY Ktib nvgRv web Avaj tgvEvtje Dc` j tK, G wQj cLg wRwi i igRvb gvfm i Nubv|¹ wRwi wZxq etlP igRvb gvfm, e` i hfx ci wZwb tcOY Ktib Avgi web Aw` i Dc` j, G` i Df` k` wQj Avmvgv web tZ gvil qvbtK Lp Kiv, th Zv i wPZ KweZv w` tq wv` v Kti teovZ Bmjvtgi, cOivPbv w` Z gmj gvbt` i bvbvfvte|² mBg wRwi tZ igRvb gvfm tcOY Ktib Avaj w web Awwe AwZK Gi hfx Dc` j, hv` i tcOY Kiv nqtQj L` tKi hfx gmj gvbt` i wei` t x wewfbaetMvI`-Dc` j tK HK` ex-msMWZKvix Avey i vtd web mij vg web Awej` uKvBK tK nZ` v KitiQ|³

dvZtn g` vi hfx ivmj i Ae` vbi e` vcti tKviviBtki gvts weawš-mjoi Rb` wRwi PZL` etlP igRvfb AveyKvZv` v web i ewqi Dc` j tcOY Kiv nq| GKB etlP igRvfb h_v m t g D` 3/4 v, mqv I gvbvZ ašm Kivi Rb` tcOY Kiv nq Lwvj` web I qvj` I Avgi web Avm Ges mv` web hv` tq` Avknwji Dc` j wZbu tK|

Ab` vb` Gev` Z Ae` vnZ ti tL i v m j I Z v i m v n w e M t Y i G a i t b i m` g m g t i A s k M b Y c O v Y K t i t i v R v c v j b e` w` i g v t S G K B i Z e v P K t c O Y v I k w` t R v M v q , h v G K B m v t _ k v i x w i K I A v š i ` Z t ũ Z Z v i R b t w` t q e` w` t K K t i t Z v t j P e v š - K j ` v Y K v g x |

i v m j m j v j v A v j v B u n I q v m v j v g I c y ` e v b m v n v e t ` i G A v ` k` c O v Y K t i t R n v ` I G e v ` Z G e s A v j w i Z v A v j v i g n e Y Z

¹ I q m K w ` , g v M v h : L E 1 , c o v : 9 | Z v e i K v Z B e t b m v ` : L E : 2 , c o v : 6 |

² I q m K w ` , g v M v h : L E 1 , c o v : 174 | Z v e i K v Z B e t b m v ` : L E : 2 , c o v : 27 |

³ I q m K w ` , g v M v h : L E 1 , c o v : 395 | Z v e i K v Z B e t b m v ` : L E : 2 , c o v : 91 |

I Zvi gnE; Avt`k-ib tI tai gvtS my p m=úK®—G,tj vB nt`Q
mZ`ev`x gRwn` t` i Aek` ARBxq ,Y| Øxtbi ct_ gRwn` t` i
_Y eYØv cñt½ Avj v ZvAvj v cweĀ tKvi Avtb Gikv` Ktib:—

:] .

[

tn Bgvb`vi MY ! tZvgv` i gvtS tKD hw` Zvi Øxb ntZ wcti
hvq, Zte AvPti Avj v ZvAvj v Ggb GK RmZ cWvteb, hv` i
wZwb cO` Ktib, Zvivi ZvtK cO` Kti | hviv tgmgb` i
e`vcti nte webg, wKŠ` Kvtidit` i Dci nte KtVi | Zviv
Avj v ct_ wRnv` Ask v bte, vb> tKi vb> vi fq Ki te bv, G
Avj v dWj Z, hvK B`Ov wZwb Zv` vb Ktib |

Avi Avj v cĳ , meĀ |¹

GKB mvt_ , cw_@ cEi Av` t` hviv wtfvi, fjj AvtQ
hviv ZvAvZ I AvbMtZ` i hveZxq Abm½, Zvt` i cñt½ Avj v
ZvAvj v etj b :—

. [:]

Avicb ej b, tZvgv` i vbKU hw` Avj v, Zvi ivmj , Ges Avj v
ct_ tRnv` Atcŋv Avak wĳ nq tZvgv` i wczv, mšv-mšwZ,

¹ miv Avj gvtq` v : AvqvZ 54 |

tZvgv` i avZv, cZ; tZvgv` i tMvØx, AvRZ m=ú` , tZvgv` i
e`emv-emvR` , hvi gv`vKvtj i Avk¼v Ki, Ges tZvgv` i eim`vb, hv
tZvgiv cO` Ki, Zvntj Atcŋv Ki Avj v veavb Avmv Aewa |
Avj v dvtmK KI gtK tn` vtqZ Ktib bv |¹

igRvtbi Avgtj Avntj wKZwet` i mvt_ ^ecwi Z;

ivmj mvj v Avj v Bin I qvmvj v igRvtbi Avgtj i tŋtĀ
Avntj wKZwet` i mvt_ ^ecwi Z` ti tL tQb | GK nww` tm GtmtQ,
ivmj etj b :—

Øxb weRqx nte, th hver gvbyl `*Z BdZvi Ki te | Kvi Y,
Būw` -bvmviv Zv vej t^Kti |²

Aci GK nww` tm ivmj mvj v Avj v Bin I qvmvj v Gi kv`
Ktib :—

!

th Aewa gvbyl `*Z BdZvi Ki te (A_ŋ mgq nl qv gvĀB),
fvj vKte | tZvgiv `*Z BdZvi Ki, Kvi Y, Būw` iv Zv vej t^
Kti |³

wZwb Avtiv Gikv` Ktib :—

Avgt` i I Avntj wKZwet` i tivRvi gvtS cv_Ŕ` nj tmwv
MhY |⁴

¹ miv ZI ev : AvqvZ 24 |

² Avev` vD` : 2353, nww` mW nvmvb |

³ Beŋb gvRv : 1697, nww` mW min |

⁴ gvnj g : 1096 |

Bmjvg atgP itqtQ we#kl `enkó" I ghPv| Zvi `enkó" t#v tcSÉwj K I weKZKvix Avntj wKZwet#i t_tK m#úY°-ZŠj tivRv BZ`w` t#t#I, ZvB, ivmj wQ#j b cv_R" eRvq ivLvi w`k# I wbt`RK|

D#Z AvR mvs`wZK, tPZbvMZ GK e`vcK t`šej` Avm#š, me#t#I A#b`i c`v¼ AbyniYB ntq D#V#Q Zvi GKgvI fweZe`| Kvtdi I tcSÉwj K#i mvt_ `emv`k" M#Y, m#`n #bB, Zvi Rb` wQj me#K c#qvRbxq GKwU welq| ag#I ag# tPZbvi hv Zv#i Rb` `enkó"i ghPv c#B, ZvtZ wbtR#i `KxqZv c#vY `i"ZcY#GKwU welq| wPŠ#-I tPZbvi tgšj b#wZi hv `#`# `#KwZ c#B, gj`teva I mvs`wZK `vRvZ`tevtai cwiPvqK, ZvB tKej Zv#i nvi#bv w`#bi cpi#cvq#bi PweKwW ntZ cv#i, wdwitq Avb#Z cv#i Kvw#Z weRq, Avi `fvq D#v#i m#vZvm|

Rxeb mivq#y Avg#j i Awak"

Rxe#bi tkl mg#q ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin I qvmvj v# igRv#b Awak Avgj Ki#Zb| nww`#m cvlqv hvq, ivmj G mg#q G#ZKvtd w`Y mgq e`q Ki#Zb| Aveyúivqiv iv. ntZ ewY#, wZwb etj b :—

ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin I qvmvj v# c#Z igRv#b `k w`b G#ZKvtd hvcb Ki#Zb, th eQi Zvi Ea#ivnb nq, tm eQi wZwb wek w`b G#ZKvtd hvcb Kti b|¹

tkl mg#q wZwb `y evi wReivBj Av:-Gi mvt_ tKvi Avb mncv I Ab#xj #b Ask tbb| ivm#j i w#Zgv K#v dvtZgv iv. ewY# nww`#m G#m#Q, wZwb etj b : Avgv#K ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin I qvmvj v# t#vctb Rvbt#j b th, wReivBj c#Z eQi Avgv#K GKevi tKvi Avb t#vbt#Zb-i b#Zb, Gevi wZwb Zv `yevi Kti#Qb, G#K Awg Avgvi mgq Nwtq Avmvi Bw#Z g#b KiwU|²

Avey úivqiv ewY# nww`#m DfqwI D#j # cvlqv hvq Gfvte—wZwb etj b:—

ivmj #K c#Z eQi GKevi tKvi Avb cvW Kti t#vbtb nZ, th eQi Zvi Ea#ivnb nq, tm eQi ZvtK `yevi t#vbtb nq| c#Z eQi wZwb `k w`b G#ZKvtd Ki#Zb, th eQi Zvi wZtivavb nq, tm eQi wZwb wek w`b G#ZKvtd cvj b Kti b|³

Avj v# ZvAvj vi t#bZ; I ghPv m#ú#K#th AvZ ntqtQ, tctqtQ Avcb AvZwi cwiPq, Zvi `wii`*, jv#Av, me#t#I Lv#j #Ki g#v#v#wZv, Dcj w# Ki#Z tcti#Q c#w#ei #Y`wqZ; G#K M#Y Kti#Q ci#v#i `j wnt#te Ges ciKvj #K t#te#Q wPi Kvj xb Avevm, d#j ivm#j i Ab#Z# I Kj`vY K#g#me#ZK

¹ tevLwi : 1903|
² tevLwi : 3624|
³ tevLwi : 4998|

AvZvbtqvM ntqtQ Zvi dj k0vZ, DcthwMZv wePvti tm M0Y
KtiqOb mgtdi mefaK Kj vYKi wmxvst weklZ: Rxeabi `xN©
emš-hvi AwZpvš-ntqtQ BwZgta, tčbtQ tMqQ ci Kvj Mvtni
mwbkU, Zvi Rb` G Kg©cšv LpB mgtdvPZ—mtd`n tbB|

GB nt"Q ivmj mvj vj-v0 Avj vBw l qvmj vgi Avtj wKZ-
cKvk` Rxeabi qiz`A_P Abmi Yxq KtqKuU w0`k0, ei KZgq
gnEg mgtdi mteP e`envti i Rb` ivmj hvtk M0Y KtiqOb
KgexvZ wntmte| G nt"Q Avj vni m) p FRyc_ Avkto aievi
Avtj vKewZkv, G c_ wePiz e`w3 gvTB weavš, AZj vš-AÜKvi
MnYti wbcwZZ| ivmj c0 wKZ mptZi ct_ wdti Avmv e`ZxZ tm
pugvMZ Nj cvk Lvte ct_i evkPtm| tn Avj v ! Avgt` itK
tZšwK `vb Ki"b Avcbvi AvbMZ` Kivi, i qv Ki"b Avcbvi
Aeva`Zv ntZ, `p-AwePj ivLp 0xtbi Dci ; ivmtej i mePZK
Abmi tYi tmšfvM` fwl Z Ki"b| Awgbl

ZZxq cwi t"Q`

igRvfb w0 mnaigYxt` i mvtd_ ivmtej i AvPiY

igRvfb wcb mnaivxt` i mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY

mnaivxt` i mvt_ ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBv l qvmj vgi AvPiY wtkH Kitj Avgvt` i mvgtb dtU DVte Zvi AvPiYi AmvaviY GK fvi mvg, Rxeftbi mPbv t_tK mgvif Aema hv wZvb eRvq titLtb AZ`š-mv_RZvi mvt_| ivmj wbr ,Y mautK© etj b :—

tZvgvt` i gvtS mefaK Avj vxfi“ I Avj v mautK©AvZ nj vg Awg|¹

wfbaGK nww` tm wZvb Gikv` Ktib :—

tZvgiv tRtb0 th, Awg tZvgvt` i gvtS mefaK Avj vxfi“, mZ`ev`x l mr|²

nww` tm Avtiv GtmtQ—

Awg tZvgvt` i gvtS mefaK Avj vxfi“ Ges Avj v cewZ mxgvti Lv mautK© AvZ|³ Avj vai mvt_ ivmj i AvPiYi Avtj vPbvi bvbv-cfeG wcltq cvKtK avi Yv w` tZ Avgiv cqv tctq|

cflvšfi` x l mnaivxt` i mvt_ Zvi AvPiY tKgb wQj — tm mautK©ivmj i nww` m :—

¹ tevLwi : 20|
² tevLwi : 7367|
³ Avgv` : 5/434|

tZvgvt` i gvtS mtefEg tm, th Zvi cwi evtii woku DEg| Awg tZvgvt` i gvtS Avgvi cwi evtii woku mefaK DEg e`w³|¹—chvj vPbv KitjB Avgiv RvbtZ cvie| ivmj Zvi`xt` i mvt_ Kxifc AvPiY KitZb, efl`gvY cwi t`Qt` Avgiv tm wcltq Avtj vPbvi cqv cve|

wkflv` vb

ivmj igRvb gvtm bvbvfvte Zvi`x-MYtK wkflv` vb KitZb| nww` tmi cvVK gvTB wclqW` xkvi Kiteb, KviY, igRvb wclqK Awakvsk nww` m Zvi`x-MY KZK ewY|`xt` i wkflv` e`vcvti ivmj i`Zvttci DEg cqvY G`tjv| cqvY`ftc KtqKw nww` m G`vfb Dvj E-Kiv thtZ cvti —

Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewY, ofn Avj vai ivmj Avcbvi wK gZ ? Awg hv` jvBj vZj K`i mautK©AvZ nB, Zvntj Awg wK t`vqv cvW Kie ?0—G ckaKivi ci ivmj ZvtK etj b :—

Zvg t`vqv Kite ofn Avj va ! Avclb flgvkxj mautK©Z, Avclb flgv cD` Ktib, mZivs AvgvtK flgv Ki`b|²

RwbKv bvix Avtqkv iv.-tK ckaKij : th nvtqRv bvix tivRvi KvRv Kti, mvj vtZi KvRv Kti bv, Zvi Kx utKg ? wZvb etj b :

¹ wZingWR : 3895|
² wZingWR : 3435|

Avgt`il Ggb n#q#Qj, Avgt`i#K t#ej tivRv KvRv Kivi Avt`k t`qv n#q#Q, mvj vZ KvRv Kivi uKg t`qv nq#b|¹

Avt#kv iv. Aci n#w`tm eY#v Ktib : tejvj ivZ _vK#ZB AvRvb w`tq w`tZb, ivmj ZvB mKj #K ej tj b Be#b D#s# gvKZg AvRvb t`qv ch#-tZvgiv cvbvni Kti hvI, KviY, dRi D`q nI qv e`ZiZ tm AvRvb t`q bv|²

G`yc#Kvi n#w`m t`#K wZbw` _i"ZcY#gvmAvj v m#u#K#AvZ nI qv hvq|

c#gZ : kwiqtZi mve`-b#mi c#Z m#s#b Avcb I me#s- tKi#Y Zv M#Y Avek`K| G, m#`n tbB, #t#bi L#B tg#vj K GKwU velq, tgv#gt`i Avek`K _Y I `ek#| Avj # ZvAvj v Gi kv` Ktib :—

[:]

hLb tgv#gt`i gvtS dvqmvj v Kivi Rb` Zv`i#K Avj # I Zvi ivm#j i w`tK Avn#vb Kiv nq, ZLb Zv`i D#³ nq GB— Avgiv k#Y Kivjvg Ges Avb#Z` Kijvg| Avi ZvivB mdj Kvg|³

. [:]

wK#`bv, Avcbvi c#Zcvj #Ki kc_! hZ#Y bv Zviv Zv`i weev`i weP#i i `wqZi Avcbvi Dci Ac# bv Kti, AZ:ci

¹ g#vj g : 335|
² t#vLwi : 1819|
³ m#v b# : AvqvZ 51|

Avcbvi w#v#s-wel#q Zv`i g#b tKvb-ifc w#av bv _v#K Ges me#s#tKi#Y Zv tg#b tbq, ZZ#Y ch#-Zviv tgv#gb n#e bv|¹

G velq#U mrv#et`i Rxeb I RxebvP#i wQj L#B _i"ZcY# GKwU velq| mrv#ve Av#j # web g#v#d#vj GKevi t`L#Z t#t#b R#K mrv#ve cv_i Q#o gvi#Q| wZvb ej tj b, Zvg cv_i Q#o tgi bv| KviY, ivmj mvj #v# Avj vBwn I qvmvj # cv_i Q#o gvi#Z w#t#l# Kti#Qb, wKsev wZvb G#K AcO` Kti#Zb| wK#` Gici I wZvb t`L#Z t#t#b th, D#³ mrv#ve cv_i Q#o gvi#Q| ZvB wZvb ej tj b, Avwg tZvgv#K n#w`m eY#v Ki#Q th, ivmj cv_i tQ#ov n#Z w#t#l# Kti#Qb, wKsev wZvb G#K AcO` Kti#Qb, A_P Zvg cv_i Q#o! tZvgvi mv#_G e`vcv#i Avi wKOB ej e bv|² Be#b Ave#vm iv. n#Z ew#Z, wZvb ej tj b—

:

:

:

:

ivmj Zvgv#znR cvj b Kti#Qb| Zvi we#iwaZv Kti Di I qv g#e` Ktib th, AveyeKi I Dgi iv. Zvgv#i e`vcv#i w#t#l#avAv Av#vc Kti#Qb| D#i Be#b Ave#vm et#b th, Avwg t`L#Q Zviv a#sm n#e| Avwg ej wQ ivmj et#t#Qb| Avi Zviv ej tQ th, AveyeKi I Dgi w#t#l# Kti#Qb|³

w#ZxqZ : dR#i AvR#bi tg#vj K D#i k` n#`Q mKj #K dR#i D`q m#u#K#m#PZb Kiv| g#v#t#bi AvR#bi mP#vi ci tKvbfvte cvbvni `ea bq, Z#e hw` w#w#Z nI qvi hvq th,

¹ m#v w#mv : AvqvZ 65|
² t#vLwi : 5162|
³ Be#b Av#j #vi : R#tg evq#bj I qv dvR#j #n : 2381|

gqvw⁴b dRi D`tqi cteB AvRvb w`t`Qb, Zte A%ea bql th e`w³ dRi D`tqi t`f`f`i gqvw⁴tbi AvRvtbi gva`tg m`PZb nq bv, Zvi K_v wfbæ; Zvi tivRv nte wK-bv m`n | Avj w Avgv` i tndvRZ Ki`b |

ZZxqZ : gvMwi tei t`f`f`i m`h`f`-t ci l AvRvtb wKQlv vej w^ Kivi th i`wZ K`vtj Uvi l tKvb tKvb gqvw⁴tbi t`f`f`i cwij w`f`Z nq, Zvi kiwq tKvb wfwE tbB | Ggwbfvte, mZKZv ekZ: dRti m`f`K Dw`Z nl qvi cteB th AvRvb t` l qv nq, Zvi l tKvb `eaZv cvl qv hvq bv | G ai`tbi c`wZ Aej w`b LpB Awm`x GKwU welq | KviY, Gi dtj gvbl we`vš-n`tq Amgtq mvjvZ Av`vq Kti, cvbvvi Z`vM Kti mgq tkl nl qvi cte`p bvRvZ cZ`v`kx e`w³ gv`B thb G welq_s`tj v Gwotq hvq mhtZ`f` Øx`tbi t`f`f`i G_s`tj v evovewoZj`, ivm`tj i `úo Dw³i gva`tg hvi e`vcv`ti mZK`Kiv n`tq`Q | ivmj Gikv` Ktib—

AwZi ÄbKvixiv aYsm n`tq`Q—wZwb GwU wZb evi ej`tj b |¹

Kj`YKI l cY% tn`vtq`Zi GKgwil K w`k`B n`t`Q ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBwn l qvmvj w`gi tn`vtq`Z | te`AvZ gv`B we`vš- bvgvš, th tKvb we`vš Aek`w`ex dj k`vZ Rvnbwq | ivmj l Zvi m`\$wBZ mrvnwemY hLb m`h`f`-t e`vcv`ti c`ej aviYvq DcbxZ n`Zb—GgbwK, tgNjv w`tbl, tLuR-Abym`Uvtbi evuj` QvovB`^Z BdZvi Kti w`b`Zb | Avmgv w`b`Z AveyeKi iv.-Gi nww`tm cvl qv hvq, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBwn

¹ gvmj g : 2670 |

l qvmvj w`v RweZ `vKvkvj xb GKevi tgNjv w`tbl Avgiv BdZvi Kivi ci m`h`p q nj |¹

Zvi ewY`Z Aci GK nww`tm cvl qv hvq, wZwb etj b :—

ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBwn l qvmvj w`v etj tQb, Be`b D`f`\$ gvKZg iv`Z AvRvb t`q, mZivš tZvgiv tej`vtj i AvRvb Aewa cvbvvi Ki | tej`vj iv. dRi t`tL AZ:ci AvRvb w`t`Zb |²

wfbæGK nww`tm wZwb eY`v Ktib, ivmj Gikv` Kti tQb:—

tivRvi `wqZ`ti tL tKD gZieiY Kitj Zvi c`f` n`Z Zvi D`Ei waKvix tivRv Av`vq Kti w`b`te |³

nvdmv iv. eY`v Ktib :—

¹ tevLwi : 1858 | Be`b DmwBwgb : gvRgD dvZvl qv : LÉ : 19, c`p`v : 269 |

² Be`b wneYvb : 2473, Zvi m`f` LpB kw³kjx | c`m`x nj, iv`Zi Astk c`lg AvRvb w`Qj tej`vj iv. c`l`E, D`f`\$ gvKZ`gi bql `^a : gvmj g : 1092 | mZivš, G nww`mU GK ai`tbi AvcvZ w`t`iva `Zwi Kti | Zte, welqU Zuj`tq` t`L`j Ggb g`tb nte bv | KviY, ivmj Zv`i D`f`qi gv`S AvRvtbi `wqZ`i f`vM Kti w`tq`Q`j b | mZivš, tej`vj iv. KL`bv KL`bv dR`ti i bq, w`v`M`b`YKvix l ivZ RvMiYKvix`i mZK`Kivi Rb` AvRvb w`t`Zb iv`Zi Astk | G`f`K ejv nZ c`lg AvRvb | G mg`tq w`Z`xq AvRvb w`t`Zb D`f`\$ gvKZg | KL`bv KL`bv iv`Zi Astki AvRvb w`t`Zb D`f`\$ gvKZg, tej`vj iv. w`t`Zb dR`ti i AvRvb | mZivš D`f`q nww`tmi gv`S AvcvZ w`t`iva g`tb n`j l tg`w`j K`fvte Zv`Z tKvb w`t`iva tbB | mwn Be`b wneYvb : LÉ 8, c`p`v : 252-253 |

³ tevLwi : 1952 |

:

ivmj etj tQb, th dRtii cteB tivRvi mPbv bv Kti, Zvi tivRv tbB|¹ eZgvb mgtqi bviX mgvRi cOZ j q| Kiti t`L tZ cve, Zviv bvbv iKg gLzv I weawšZ Avμš- Ggb wKQyweI q mautK©Zviv AbeMZ, hv tKvbfvteB ei`vkZ Kiv hvq bv| hw I Gi `vq-`wqZj; c fivUvB bviXi Dci etZ, th tñZz i v m j Gi kv` Kti tQb :—

th Ggb KvR Kite, hv Avgv` i atg@tbB, Zv cwi Z`vR`|— wKš' cwi evtii KZve`w³ th, Zvi ct q| KL t b v `vq Govt b v hvte bv| m t ` n t b B, Avgv b Z b o I `wqZj; cvj t b Aetnj vi c f i v `vq Pvcte Zvi Nvto| G e`vcv ti mZK@nl qvi Rb` i v m t j i G Dw³B ht_ó :—

tZvgv` i cOZ` tKB `wqZkxj, cOZ` K t KB Zvi `wqZj; weI t q ckaeKiv nte, e`w³ Zvi cwi evtii e`vcv ti `wqZkxj, ZvtK Zvi `wqZj; e`vcv ti ckaeKiv nte|²

Aci nwi t m G t m t Q, i v m j e t j b :—

¹ Avej` vD` : 2454, nwi mU min |

² tevLwi : 853 |

e`w³ i Rb` cvc wntmte G-B ht_ó th, hvi t fvi Y-tcvI Y Zvi `wqZj; ZvtK tm webó Kti t`q|¹

mrvnev t q t K i v t g i Av` t k P m v t _ Z j b v e v w e P v i K i t j Avgv` i cwi evi I Zvi e`e`vcvbi ` t b` i c k U i f c a i v c o t e | i v m t j i m r v w e M Y Z v t ` i b v i x t ` i c O Z j q | i v L v i c v k v c w k w k i t ` i c O Z I w e t k l _ i " Z j c o v b K i t Z b | i " e v B w q w e b t Z g y A v D u q R n t Z e w Y Z, w Z w b e t j b : A v i i v i t f v t i i v m j m j v j - v e A v j v B i n I q v m v j v g w b v i c O S K G j v K v q A e w ` Z A v b m v i t ` i M o t g e v Z P c v W t j b : t h e ` w ³ t i v R v t i t L t Q, t m t h b t i v R v c Y © K t i t b q, A v i c v b v n v i K i t Q t h, t m t h b c Y © w e m G f v t e B A w Z e w n Z K t i | G i c i A v j v P v t n t Z v w b o q A v g i v t i v R v c v j b K i e, t o v U t o v U w k i t ` i l t i v R v i v L t Z e j e | Z v t ` i w b t q A v g i v g m w R t ` M g b K i e, Z v t ` i n v t Z Z t j t ` e c k t g i t L j b v | L v e v t i i R b ` t K D h w ` K u t ` , Z t e B d Z v t i i m g t q Z v t ` i t L t Z t ` e |²

wki t ` i G B w ` K u U m a u t K © A v g i v L p B A e t n j v c e Y | A v g v t ` i t K D t K D e i s, w k i t ` i A v M o h m t E j l , Z v t ` i t i v R v, i v Z - R v M i Y I G e v ` Z n t Z w e i Z i v t L | w k i i v K v š - n t q c o t e, G f t q Z v i v f x Z | Z v t ` i t K w b i v c ` I w e c ` g y ³ i v L v i G n t ` O f j I w e a w š K i t K š k j | A v j v B f v j R v t b b |

ivmj mautK©Zvi mnaugv` i AeMwZ

ivmj m j v j - v e A v j v B i n I q v m v j v g i ` x - M Y n t Z e w Y Z w e i f b e n w ` m I D w ³ t ` t K c o v Y n q, Z v i R x e b - h v c b, A v P v i - c x w Z I

¹ Avng` : 6495, nwi mU min vj Mvqvi n |

² g m u j g : 1136 |

Af`vm welta Zviv wQtb cY`AeMZ-mRvM| Avtqkv iv. nZ ewY—

...

ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBwn I qvmvj vq hLb tKvb mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb, cO` Kitzb ZvtZB AwZewmZ Kitz, hLb wv`i cEj nZ, ivZ-RvMitYi dtj Kvš-ntq cotZb, ZLb w`etm evi ivKvZ mvj vZ Av`vq Kiti wbtZb| Awig ivmj tK igRvb e`ZxZ GK ivtZ¹ cY`tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Kitz, wKsev cY`iwil mvj vtZ KwUtg w`tZ A_ev cY`gvm tivRvq AwZewmZ Kitz t`wLwb|²

ZvtK ivmxi i mvjvtZi aib m`utK`c`keKiv ntj wZwb etj b : igRvb wKsev Ab` mgtg wZwb (ivtZ) GMvtiv ivKvtZi Awak mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb bv| wZwb (cO`tg) Pvi ivKvZ Av`vq Kitzb, Zv nZ LpB AZj bxq I `xN` AZ:ci Av`vq Kitzb Pvi ivKvZ, tmwU nZ AZj bxq I `xN` AZ:ci wZb ivKvZ Av`vq Kitzb| Awig (GKevi) ejjvg, tn Avj vvi ivmj ! Avcwb wewZtii c`e`wv`i hvteb ? wZwb Gikv` Kitzb : tn Avtqkv ! Avgvi `ytPvL wv`i hvq, wKš`Aš`_vtK wvwb`³

¹ ivmj: RmeZve`vq cY`tKvi Avb mn igRvb hvctbi m`thvM wZwb cvrbw| wZwb cOZ eQi igRvb Aewa hv bwrj nZ, Zv Ges BwZc`e`hv bwrj ntqtQ—meB igRvtbi ivtZ tZj vl qvZ Kitzb|
² gvmj : 746|
³ tevLwi : 2013|

Avtqkv iv. ivmxi i igRvtbi KtqKwU ivtZi mvj vZ m`utK` etj b :— ...ivmj wbi j m iwil hvcb Kitzb, tj vtKiv hvi hvi Ae`vrb w`i _vKj , GgbwK dRi Nwbtg Gj |¹

ivmxi i mvj_ Zvi cY`eZx `x-MtYi mgq hvcb, AvbvR` AZ:ci D`\$ZtK tm welta AeMZ Kiv wQj igRvb m`utK` ivmxi i tn`vtqZ m`utK`P Rvbi Ab`Zg gva`g I Drm| Avtqkv iv. nZ ewY, wZwb etj b :—

ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBwn I qvmvj vq hLb tkl `k w`etm c`ek Kitzb, cY`vte cO`wZ MhY Kitzb, ivZ RvMtZb Ges RvMtq Zj tZb cw evi -cwi RbtK|²

Avtqkv I D`\$ mvj vgv iv. nZ ewY—

`c`e`vtl bq, mnevM RwbZ Kvity ivmj igRvb w`etmi mPbv Kitzb, AZ:ci tivRv cvj b Kitzb|³

Avtqkv iv. nZ Aveymvj vgv web Avaj ingvb eY`v Ktib : ivmj tivRv Ae`vq tKvb tKvb `xtK P`b Kitzb| Awig Avtqkv tK ejjvg, diR I bdj tivRvq ? wZwb etj b : diR I bdj —mKj t`t`t`B|⁴

¹ Avng` : 2630, nwi` mU min vj Mvqwi n|
² tevLwi : 2024|
³ gvmj g : 1109|
⁴ Betb weYvb : 3545, nwi` mU min|

AvwZK I Abfexq c0B Qvovl G nww`m,tjv Rfo AvtQ
bvbv Kj`vY ; cwievti i Rb` ZvtZ itqt0 wkqvl I ZiweqZ, Ges
ivmj i AbpZB-AbmiYi Rb` Drmvr I tc0Yv|

cwi evi -cwi RbtK `ti titL, mgvR t_tK vej Mcentq hviv
hvcb Kitiq `vl qwZ I Bjwg Rxeb, G nww`m,tjvi AvtjvtK
Zvt`i cwi YwZ mnRB Abtgg| Avj wai KvQ Avgiv
KvqgtbvertK` mWK ct_i w`kv c0_Bv Kw|

Kj`vY Ktg`Drmvn c0vb

Qnm0 ev Drmvr nt`Q c0Z`vb I djvdj wettq D`xcbv I
tc0Y c0vb Kiv, wkqvi cvkvcwk G wclqul LpB „i“ZcYq
Avj x iv. ntZ ewY, wZwb etj b—ivmj Zvi cwievitK igRvtbi
tkl `k w`tb ivtZ RvMtq w`tZb|¹ ivmj Zvi cwievitK KZUv
„i“Zi c0vb Kitzb, G nww`mU t_tK Zv c0wYZ nq, KviY,
wZwb G mgtq Mtn Ae`vb Kitzb bv, gmvRt` GtZKvdiZ
_vKitzb|

Avtqkv iv. etj b: ivmj mvj ~~v~~ Avj vBun I qvmvj v
igRvtbi tkl `k w`b AfbKtK mvf_ wbtq hvcb Kitzb|
ejtZb : igRvtbi tkl `k w`tb tZvgiv K`ti i ivZ AbmUvb
Ki|²

Aveyhi iv. ntZ ewY, wZwb etj b : ...AZ:ci gvami wZb
w`b Aenk0 Aewa wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb bv|
ZZxq w`tb wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb, Zvi
cwievit I `x-MYtK AvnYvb Kitzb, GZUv `xN`ngq wZwb RvMiY

¹ wZiwgR : 795|

² tevLwi : 2020|

Kitzb th, Avgiv tmnwi cwi Z`vtMi Avk1/4v Kijvg|¹ Ab` GK
ti l qvtqtZ AvtQ : Pvi w`b Aenk0 _vKv chSt wZwb Avgvt`i
wbtq iwit hvcb Kitzb bv| AZ:ci hLb Aenk0 wQj gvI wZb
w`b, ZLb wZwb Zvi Kb`v I `xt`i wBKU msev` cvVtj b, Ges
tjvtKiv RgvvtqZ nj | wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq GZUv mgq RvMiY
Kitzb th, tmnwi QfU hvI qvi Avk1/4v nj |²

Rqbe webtZ Dt`\$ mvj vgv ntZ ewY, wZwb etj b : hLb
gvami gvI `k w`b Aenk0 _vKZ, ZLb cwievti i m`lg mKj tK
ivmj iwit RvMiY KivtZb|³

Zvivextni RvgvtZ bvix`i Ask M0tYi `eaZv m`utK
nww`m,tjv `u0 c0Y ; Zte 0Zvt`i Mnp Zvt`i Rb` DEg0|⁴

Mtn th bvix mvj vZ Av`vtq cY`gtbvtwM bq, Zvi Rb`
gmvRt` Dcw`Z nI qv Avek`K, A%bwZKZv I tdZbv Avk1/4v bv
ntj, bvix hv` kvjxbfvte, DMZv cwivni Kti c`P AveZ ntq
Mgb Kti, Zte, G t`ttI bvixi Awf`fveK ZvtZ evav c0vb
Kitzb cvite bv| ivmj i nww`tm GtmtQ :—

bvix`i gmvR` Mgtb evav c0vb Ki bv|⁵

Dgi iv. AZj bxq c`wZtZ Avj wai weavb cvj tb c0ym
Pwj tqt0b| Beib Dgi eY0v Ktib : Dgi iv.-Gi Kvj GK
bvix Gkv I dRtii mvj vZ gmvRt` Gtm RvgvtZi mvf_ Av`vq
KiZ| ZvtK ejv nj : Dgtii Ac0` I ghP vnvbxKi gtb Kiv

¹ wZiwgR : 806, nww`mU mvr|

² bvrwq 1364, nww`mU mvr|

³ gvi l qmR : wkqgyigRvb : 31|

⁴ Avey`vD` : 567, nww`mU mvr|

⁵ tevLwi : 858|

mtejl tKb Zug tei nl ? bviX ejj : tm AvgvtK evav w`t`Q bv tKb ? tjvKwU ejj : tKbbv, ivmtej i `uó nww`m AvtQ th : tZvgiv bviX`i gmuRt` Mgfb evav c0vb Ki bv|¹

`x`i mvt_ ivmtej i AvPiY, Zvt`i wk`lv, bwmnZ I Dct`k `vb 0xtbi t`llt` mgk GwMtq wbtq hvIqv—BZ`w` nww`tmi gva`tg Zvi Awak msL`K `x MhtYi wnKgZ Avgiv Abjaveb KitZ cwi | Ab`vb` t`llt` D`\$ZtK w`K wbt`Rbv c0vtbi cvkvcwk bviX`i mvt_ e`envi, AvPvi-cxwZ, w`K wbt`Rbv c0vbl wQj `i`ZpY` ivmj hw` Zvt`i e`vcvti Ggb e`vck `i`Zi c0vb bv KitZb, Zte mvgwMkfvte BmjvgtK bviXMY KLtBvB Abjaveb KitZ m`llg ntZb bv|

ivmtej i mvt_ GtZKvd hvctb AbgwZ c0vb

ivmj Zvi `x-MYtK Zvi mvt_ GtZKvd cvj tbi AbgwZ c0vb KitZb| Avtqkv iv. ewY` AvtQ : ivmj mvj vj-v` Avj vBwn I qvmvj v` tkl `k w`tb GtZKvtdi D`j E` Kitj b, Avtqkv AbgwZ PvBtj ZvtK AbgwZ w`tj b| nvdmv Avtqkv iv.-tK Zvi Rb` AbgwZi K_v ejj t` wZwb AbgwZ wbtj b...|²

Ab` ti I qvtqtZ AvtQ : Avng Zvi KvQ AbgwZ PvBtj AvgvtK AbgwZ w`tj b| nvdmv AbgwZ c0`Bv Kij, wZwb ZvtKI AbgwZ w`tj b|³

AbgwZ MhtYi GB ce`ntZ `vqexZvi welqW c`ej fvte aiv cto| gmvj g cwi evi I Zvi KvVtgv G `vqexZv I AbgwZ

¹ Avey`vD` : 567, nww`mU min |
² tevLwi : 2045 |
³ Avaj iv`vK : 8031, nww`mU min |

MhtYi bwiZi Dci AtbKUvB wbfP` Kti, Gi gva`tg cwi evti i m`mt`i gvtS cvi `úwi K m`\$b, w`i Zv I weklm eix cvq|

GtZKvtdi t`llt` D`\$nuZj tgvngbxt`i AbgwZ c0vtbi gva`tg c0vY nq, GtZKvd tKej cjt`li Rb` bq, eis bviX`i Rb`l `ea| bviX`i Rb` kZ`nt`Q AwfvetKi AbgwZ jvf—nww`m t`tK thgb c0vY nq| bviX`i GtZKvtdi cwi tek ntZ nte tdZbvi hvezxq m`tebv ntZ gY³, ci cjt`li ms`úk`ntZ wbi vc` | KviY, Kj `vY Avbqbtbi cte`gt`i Acbqb Avek`K|¹

ivmtej i mvt_ m`\$j Z Gev`Z cvj b

ivmj mvj vj-v` Avj vBwn I qvmvj v` m`\$j Zfvte Zvi `x-MYtK mvt_ Gev`Z cvj b KitZb| igRvtbi wKQyWQyivtZ Zvi mvt_ `x-MY RvgvtZi mvt_ mvj vZ Av`vq KitZb| Aveyhi ntZ ewY`, wZwb etj b : ...AZ:ci wZwb gv`tmi wZb w`b Aenkó `vKv ch`-Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kitj b bv, ZZxq w`b Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kitj b| tWtK wbtj b Zvi cwi evi I `x-MYtK| GZ `xN`mgq Avgvt`i wbtq iw`l RvMiY Kitj b th, Avgvt`i fq nj tmnwi mgq AwZ`vutst`|²

ivmtej i `x-MY Zvi mvt_ GtZKvd cvj b KitZb| Avtqkv iv. ewY` nww`tm AvtQ, ivmtej i mvt_ Zvi GKRb `x nvtqRv Ae`vq GtZKvd cvj b Kij, tm mte t`LtZ cwrQj, Ges wbgte`tk GKwU cvt`i t`L w`j |³

ivmj hw` Mfxi fvte Zvi `x-MYtK c0Z j`ll` bv ivLtZb, c0Pov bv KitZb Zvt`i ciKujxb gY³i, Zte Gev`Z I

¹ Avj ewb, tKqyigRvb : 29 |
² wZi wR : 806, nww`mU min |
³ tevLwi : 309 |

Kj`vtYi t¶¶¶ G cvi`uwiK m¶¶j b KL#bv m¶e nZ bv|
Gev`tZ ivm¶ji mvt_ Zvt`i G AskM¶Y tKvb At_#
c¶ZthvMZvgj K wQj bv, eis, Zvi wfvEi c¶ivUvB Mto D¶VwQj
e`w³MZ AvM¶tK tK>ª Kti| bixi m¶¶ebv, c¶KwZt¶, G¶K
Actii mvt_ `fve I `enkóMZ tg¶uj K cv_¶—BZ`w`i mdj
D¶b¶Pb cvl qv hvq G¶Z|

G Kvi#YB, D`vniYZ:, Avgiv t`L¶Z cvB ivm¶ji AwaKvsk
`x¶B Zvi mvt_ G¶ZKvd cvj b Ktibwb, m¶wcdqv ewY¶ nw`¶m
Av¶Q : ivmj g¶w¶t` Ae`vb KiwQj b, Zvi `x-MY Zvi msm¶M©
Avb> hvcb KiwQj, wZwb m¶wcdqv web¶Z nvB-tK j¶¶¶ Kti
ej tj b : Zwg Zvov¶tov Ki bv, Awg tZvgvi mvt_ tei“e”¹

Av¶qkv iv. n¶Z ewY¶, ivmj G¶ZKv¶di B“Qv tcvlY
Kij b| th `vtb G¶ZKv¶di B“Qv KtiwQj b, Z_vq tcv¶Q
AtbK_¶jv Zuey t`L¶Z tctj b : Av¶qkv, n¶d¶v I Rq¶tei
Zuey| wZwb ej tj b : (m¶vnet`i D¶l¶k“) tZvgiv wK G¶K
bixt`i Rb“ c¶Y“i KvR g¶b Ki ? AZ:ci wZwb G¶ZKvd cvj b
bv KtiB c¶vb Kij b| cieZ¶Z kvl qvtj i `k w`b wZwb
G¶ZKv¶d (KvRv `¶fc) AwZew¶Z KtiwQj b|²

t`Lv hv¶“Q, gv¶ wZb Rb `x Z_vq ZueyUv¶btq wQj b| A_P,
ivm¶ji wZ¶ivav¶bi ci Zvi mKj `x¶B G¶ZKvd cvj b Kti#Qb|
Av¶qkv iv. etj b : ivmj mvj ¶¶¶ Avj vB¶¶ I q¶mvj ¶¶ I dvZ
ch¶-igRv¶bi tkl `k w`b G¶ZKvd cvj b Kti#Qb| Zvi gZii
ci Zvi `x-MY G¶ZKvd cvj b Kti#Qb|³

¹ ¶evLwi : 2038|
² ¶evLwi : 2034|
³ ¶evLwi : 2026|

G_¶jv c¶vY Kti, cwiev¶i th KZ¶ I Aw¶f¶veK, Zvi
`wqZi cwiev¶i-fy³ mK¶ji AvM¶ I c¶YZvtK kbv³ Kiv|
Zvt`i tKD nq¶Zv muj vtZ AwaK AvM¶x, Kv¶iv AvKl¶
G¶ZKv¶d, Aci tKD nq¶Zv tKviAvb tZjvl qvZ I wRwK¶i
gM¶ZvB AwaK cQ>` Kti, tKD tKD w¶t¶tK cwiev¶i iv¶L w¶¶¶v-
`x¶¶v, ÁbvR¶ I `vl qvtZ| bixi G c¶YZv I AvM¶ni
tK>ª_¶jv kbv³ KtiZ m¶¶g bv n¶j, Zvi gva¶tg Gev`Z I
m¶¶ebvi D¶b¶¶ tKvbfvteB m¶e n¶e bv|

`x-M¶Yi mvt_ ivm¶ji ev¶e mj f AvPiY I m¶úK©

ivmj muj ¶¶¶ Avj vB¶¶ I q¶mvj ¶¶ Zvi `x-M¶Yi mvt_ L¶B
ev¶e mj f AvPiY KtiZb, Af¶m-AvPi¶Yi G `enkó“ AvR¶eb
wZwb eRvq ti¶L¶Qb| igRvb gv¶mi mvt_ m¶ú,³ Kti G
`enkó“i th Kq¶w nw`m I eY¶v cvl qv hvq, Zvi D`vniY
wb¶ifc :—

ivmj Zvt`i c¶Z me¶v j¶¶¶ ivL¶Zb, mtPó _vK¶Zb
cwiev¶i wFZ¶K `p ivL¶Z ; wZwb cwiev¶i¶K cwiv¶j bv KtiZb
Ggb GK Ave¶n, hv nZ tj vK-t`Lv¶v PvK¶PK“, NYv-wet¶I I
wiq n¶Z g¶¶¶ | G Kvi#YB ivmj mvj ¶¶¶ Avj vB¶¶ I q¶mvj ¶¶
Zvi `x-M¶Yi gv¶S bjbZg AnsKvi m¶¶oi f¶q G¶ZKvd eR¶
KtiwQj b|

Av¶qkv iv. n¶Z ewY¶ : wZwb etj b,

:
:

ivmj igRvbi tkl `k w`tb GtZKvd cvj b KitiZb | Awg Zvi Rb` GKwU Zuey Uvbj vg, wZwb dRti i mvj vZ Av`vq Kti ZvtZ cdek Kiti b | nvdmv Zuey Uvbtvbi Rb` AbgwiZ PvBtj wZwb ZvtK AbgwiZ w`tj b, Ges nvdmv Avti KwU Zuey Uvbtj b | Rqbe webtZ Rvrvk t`Ltz tctq Zvi wbtRi Rb` Avti KwU Zuey Uvbtj b | mKvtj ivmj AtbK,tjv Zuey t`tL ejtj b : G,tjv wK ? ZvtK ejv ntj wZwb Gikv` Kiti b : tZvgiv (mvnwet` i Dti tk`) wK GtK cY`i gtb Ki ? tm gvtm wZwb GtZKvd cwi Z`vM Kiti b, AZ:ci (KvRv `tfc) kvl qvtj i `k w`b GtZKvd Kiti b |¹

Beib nrvvi in. etj b : ivmj nqtZv Avk1/4v KtiwQtj b th, Zvt`i Gev`Z nte ivmtji `wó l fvvtj vevmv jvtfi t`tt`i cvi`úwi K cOZthwMZv Ges AnsKvti i Kvi tY, Avj wai cOZ fvvtj vevmv t`tK bq | dtj GtZKvd Zvi tgSwj KZi nvi vte | G Kvi tYB wZwb Z_v ntZ cOvb KtiwQtj b |²

Avj vev ewwR etj b : nqtZv ivmj Zvt`i mKj tK cO`veZB KivtZ tPtqQtj b, weavq wbtRB cOvb KitiQb | Zvi cOvbtKB mKtj i Rb` Kj`vYKi, wK`Yxq l mšwó i Kvi Y gtb KitiwQtj b | tgvngbt` i cOZ wZwb wQtj b LpB `qv`³

¹ tevLwi : 2033 |
² Beib nrvvi : dZúj ewi : LÉ : 4, còv : 324 |
³ ewwR : Avj gbtZvKv : LÉ : 2, còv : 83 |

eZgub mgta Avgiv t`Ltz cvB th, AtbK gnvb (!) e`w3eM, wtkl fvte igRvb gvtm Dgiv, iwL RvMiY, l GtZKvd BZ`w` Gev`tZ wbtRtK e`-ivtLb, A_P cwi evi-cwi RbtK titL Avtmb m`uY`Ai w`ttZ | G e`vcvti ivmj B Avgvt`i mteP Av`k, tgv`wve Gev`Z cwi Z`vM Kti wZwb cwi evti i cOZ gtbvthvM t`qvtkB tko gtb KitiQb |

igRvtb ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn l qvmvj vj GgbwK GtZKvd mtEj, Avcb tek-ftv l t`tn cwi`vi l cwi`Obentq _vKtZ cO` KitiZb | Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewY, wZwb etj b :—

ivmj mvj vj`v Avj vBwn l qvmvj vj GtZKvdKvj xb Avgvi wBKU g`K GwMtq w`tZb, Awg Zvi tKkweb`vm Kti w`Zvg, gvbweK cOqvRb e`ZxZ wZwb Mtn cdek KitiZb bv |¹

Ab` GK ti l qvtqtZ AvtQ : GtZKvdKvj xb wZwb Zvi g`K Avgvi wBKU GwMtq w`tZb, Awg nvtqRv Ae`vtZl Zv taSZ Kti w`Zvg |² `vgx`xi gvtS m`uK`l cOzi Gi tPtq DEg w`k` itqtQ etj Awg AeMZ bB |

tivRv Ae`vtZl ivmj Zvi `x-MYtK P`b KitiZb, tgj vtgkv KitiZb Nwb`fvte | D`sj tgvngbxb Avtqkv iv.-Gi nww`tm AvtQ—igRvb gvtm l ivmj P`b KitiZb |³ Aci ti l qvtqtZ AvtQ : ivmj igRvtb tivRv titL P`b KitiZb |⁴ wfbw

¹ gvmj g : 297 |
² tevLwi : 301 |
³ gvmj g : 1106 |
⁴ gvmj g : 1106 |

GK til qvtqtZ G#mtQ, Avtqkv iv. etj b : ivmj P#tbi Rb` Avgvi wbuKU St#K Gtj b, Awg ejjvg : Awg tZv tivRv`vi ! wZwb ejtj b, Awgl tivRv`vi | Avtqkv etj b : AZ:ci wZwb St#K G#m AvgvtK P#b Kiti b|¹

nvdmv iv. etj b : ivmj tivRv ivLv Ae`vq P#b Kiti b|²

Ab` GK til qvtqtZ AvtQ, ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBin l qvmvj vjv tivRv titLB Zvi tKvb tKvb `xi gLgE#j P#b Kiti b|³

D#s# nweev ntZ ewYZ, ivmj tivRv titLB P#b Kiti b|⁴

Nwb tgj vtgkvi c#vY `t# Avtqkv iv, ewYZ nwi`m : wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBin l qvmvj vjv AvgvtK Awj 1/2bvex Kiti Awg ZvtK ejjvg, Awg tZv tivRv`vi ! wZwb ejtj b : Awgl tivRv`vi |⁵ tivRv Ae`vq tgj vtgkv wltq c#vKiv ntj Avtqkv iv. gvmi`K l Avml qv`tK Rvbvb : n`v, (wZwb tgj vtgkv Kiti b) wKs`wZwb wQ#j b tZvgv` i gvtS mev#K wq#YKvj |⁶

G nwi`m,tjv c#vY Kti P#b l tgj vtgkvi t#t# mKj tivRv`viB mgKvZvi f# bq| th e`w³ ivm#j i Abjfc wq#Y Kiti m#lg, Zvi Rb` ea, Ab`vq exh#vZ wKsev msM#gi Ae`vq GwM#q hvl qvi gva`tg th e`w³ Avk#v Kiti tivRv w#b# n l qvi, Zvi Rb` P#b ev Nwb tgj vtgkv ea bq| Avgtj i t#t# tg#j bxwZ nt`Q, hv l qv#Re cY#Kivi Ae# #b, ZvtK i #lv Kiv l qv#Re| G t#t# th gvSvgnS c#vZi, Zvi Rb` gvKi#n|

¹ Avg` : 25022, m#vU i`x|
² gmvj g : 1107|
³ Avg` : 26445|
⁴ Avg` : 26762|
⁵ Avg` : 25290|
⁶ gmvj g : 1106|

Avtqkv ntZ Avtiv ewYZ ntqtQ th, ivmj tivRv titL Nwb tgj vtgkv Kiti b|¹ wf#vGK til qvtqtZ AvtQ—ivmj tivRv Ae`vq Nwb tgj vtgkv Kiti b, AZ:ci Dfq At#i gvtS GKwU Kivo `vcb Kiti w`tZb|²

P#b, Awj 1/2 l c#vZ c#v#ki wbt`# wltq,tjv#K tivRv evav c#vb Kite bv| Zte, kZ#nt`Q G#K GKwU wbw`# mxgqv mxgve` ivL#Z nte, kwi qtZi Aek` weav j`Nb Kiv hvte bv|

Zte, hviv wbt#t` i cwi evi-cwi Rb l m#v#-m#vZ wbtq GZUvB gMentq AvtQ th, cw`# AR#bi wvgt#E f#j et#tQ ci Kv#j i AR# l mvdj` | cwi evi#K e``-ivL#tQ BnKvj xb bvbv NUbvq, m#hvM `Zwi Kiti b bv Gev`Z, Avb#Z` l ml qv#ei Kv#Ri—Zvt` i cwi YwZ L#B f#qen l AvZ#K# | Avj v# ZvAvj v ev`vi G c#YZvi dtj cwi evi-cwi Rbt#K k#` wnt#te AvL`v w`tqtQb| tKvi Avt# G#mtQ—

[:]

tn Bgvb`vi MY ! tZvgv` i `x l m#v#t` i gvtS itqtQ tZvgv` i k#` | m#Zivs, Zvt` i fq Ki |³ A`#, Zvt` i AvKv`#lv l c#YZv tZvgv#K th ct` wbtq hvte, Zv k#`Zvi, m#Zivs... |

igRvt#i c#g vek w`tb ivmj `#t` i mv# mnev#m wgvj Z ntZb, Zte tkl `k w`tb GtZKvdKvj xb Zv ntZ wei Z`vK#Zb, e``-vK#Zb wR# Gev`tZ| ivm#j i G AvPiY c#vY Kti,

¹ gmvj g : 1106|
² Avg` : 24314, nwi`m#v m#v|
³ m#v ZvM#v# : AvqvZ : 14|

AwaK-nv#i Gev`Z m#E#l cwi evi-cwi R#bi nK Av`vtq tKvb c#Kvi weN#m#o nq bv|

ivm#ji w#qZgv `x Avtqkv iv. n#Z ewY#Z, wZwb etj b : `c#e`v#l bq, (mnev#mi Kvi#Y) igRv#b Acw#E Ae`vq ivm#j i dRi n#q thZ| AZ:ci wZwb tMvmj K#i tivRv cvj b Ki#Zb|¹

D#s# muj vgv KZ#K ewY#Z Ab` ti lqv#q#Z Av#Q :—`x mnev#mi d#j Acw#E Ae`v#Zl ivm#ji dRi n#q thZ| AZ:ci wZwb tMvmj K#i tivRv cvj b Ki#Zb|²

wfb#eti lqv#q#Z Av#Q : `c#e`v#l i Kvi#Y bq, ivmj Aek`B igRv#b mnev#mi Kvi#Y Acw#E Ae`vq mKvj Ki#Zb, AZ:ci tivRv ivL#Zb|³

Z#e, ivmj tKej igRv#bi c#g wek w`#b `x mnev#m Ki#Zb, tkl `k w`#b wZwb G#ZKvd cvj b Ki#Zb| Avtqkv iv. ewY#Z n#w`#m G#m#Q—

tkl `k w`#b ivmj `x mnev#m eR#B Ki#Zb, i#w#l RvMiY Ki#Zb, Ges RvM#q w`#Zb cwi evi #K|⁴

Be#b nvRvi -tK e`vL`v Kti#Qb `x mnev#m cwi Z`vM A#_#|⁵

¹ g#mj g : 1109|
² #evLw#i : 1926|
³ g#mj g : 1109|
⁴ #evLw#i : 2024|
⁵ dZ#j ewi : Be#b nvRvi : L#E : 4, c#v : 316|

Bgv# evBnw#K ewY#Z GKwJ n#w`#m w#lq#W Av#iv `u#o K#i eY#v Kiv n#q#Q| Avj x iv. n#Z ewY#Z, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBw# lqv#vj v# igRv#bi tkl `k w`#b cY#c#W M#Y Ki#Zb, eR#B Ki#Zb `x mnev#m|¹ mvj vZ Av`vq, tKvi Avb #Zj vl qvZ, a`vb, AwZ#K l tg#l#K wRvKi—BZ`w`i gva`tg ivZ#K Gev`Z-tk#w#FZ KivB wQj Zvi D#i`k`|

G n#`Q ivm#ji L#B fvi mv#`cY#`_Y| D#j w#Z n#w`#m #j v#Z ivm#j i Kg#v#v w#lq#W c#v#wYZ nq, Avej`vi`v ewY#Z GKwJ n#w`#m tg#l#K `#KwZ cvl qv hvq, mvj gv# div#mi GK D#³ k#Y K#i ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBw# lqv#vj v# mg_# e`³ K#i wQ#j b, etj #Qb : mvj gv# mZ` etj #Q| mvj gv# iv.-Gi D³ D#³ wQj : #Zvgvi Dci nK i#q#Q #Zvgvi i#ei, #Zvgvi AvZ#i Ges #Zvgvi cwi ev#i ; m#Zivs, Z#g c#Z`K nK`v#i c#e` ew#s#q`vl |²

G#ZKvdMv#n ivm#j i mv#_Zvi `x-M#Yi mv#v#r l K#_vc#K_b

m#wdqv iv. n#Z ewY#Z, wZwb igRv#bi tkl `k w`#b ivm#j i g#w#R#` G#ZKvd iZ Ae`vq mv#v#r Ki#Z G#j b, wZwb wKQym#gq Z_vq Ae`vb K#i K_v ej #j b, AZ:ci D#v c#v#b Ki#j b|³

Ab` ti lqv#q#Z Av#Q : ivmj g#w#R#` wQ#j b, Zvi `x-MY Avb#` Zvi m#mM#hvcb Ki wQ#j b| m#wdqv w#b#Z nvB#K D#i`k` K#i wZwb ej #j b, Z#g Zivov#tov Ki bv...|⁴

¹ evBnw#K : Av#m #p#v#j K#ev : L#E : 4, c#v : 314|
² #evLw#i : 6139|
³ #evLw#i : 6219|
⁴ #evLw#i : 2038|

G#ZKvtdi KvitY cwiev#i mv#_ hveZxq m#uK#Qb#Kiv Avek#K bq, G#ZKvdiZ Ae#vq| gvby| Zvi cwievit#K mgq w#Z cv#i, j # i#vL#Z cv#i Zv#`i c#qvR#bi c#Z|

ivmj tivRv ti#L, G#ZKvtd t_#Kl #`i c#Z KZUv j # i#vL#Zb, Zvi c#vY cvlqv hvq m#vdqv ewY# n#w #m—Zv#Z Av#Q : w#wb igRv#bi tkl `k w#tb gmvR#` G#ZKvdiZ ivm#j i mv#_ mv#jvr Ki#Z G#j b, wKQ#v mgq Z_vq hvcb K#i AZ:ci c#v#b#`Z n#j b, ivmj| Zv#K t#c#Q t`qvi Rb` GwM#q G#j b|¹

Ab` ti|qv#q#Z Av#Q : ivmj gmvR#` Ae#vb KivQ#j b, Zvi #`-MY Zv#K wN#i Avb#` D` hvcb KivQ#j b| m#vdqv#K j # i# K#i w#wb ej#j b : Zvov#tov Ki bv, Avwg t#Zvgvi mv#_ tei#e| Zvi Avevm wQj Dmvgvi ewot#Z, (ivmj t#c#Q t`qvi Rb`) tewi#q G#j b|²

GKB n#w` m wfb#eY#vq G#m#Q Gfvte : G#ZKvdiZ Ae#vq ivm#j i mv#_ m#vdqv mv#jvr Ki#Z G#j b| c#v#bKv#j w#wb Zvi mv#_ GwM#q tM#j b|³

h#iv Gev` #Zi bvtg cwiev#-cwi Rb Z`vM K#i Avk#j wbt#q#Q mgv#Ri A#Kvi tKv#Y,—hw`| Avj w#i ing#Z, Zv#`i msL`v AwZ bMY`—wKsev cwiev#i th Awf#v#t#Ki KvQ t_#K g#` | i#`# i#`v#B t#q#Q t#K#j, ew#Z n#q#Q Zvi mgq, #i#Zi | f#v#v n#Z, ivm#j i c#w#Z c_ | wK#v#v n#Z Zviv mZZ wev#j#B ; ivmj gvbe Rv#Zi Rb` me#j#t# c#k# Kti#Qb

¹ tevLwi : 2035|
² tevLwi : 2038|
³ tevLwi : 2039|

m#ev#Eg | Db#Z Av`k# ivm#j i Ab#mit#Yi gv#SB it#q#Q gvbe gv#³i mb`|

ivm#j i D#i#k` Zvi #`i tmevN#

cj`#i w#KUZg m#x n#`Q Zvi #`, cj`#i GKv#-w#l q_#j v #`i #`wq#Zi Ac# Rb# t`q m#i m#u#Z, t#c# | AMva f#v#jev#v| igRvb | Ab#vb` mg#q ivm#j i R#ev#v#v t_#K GgbB wP# Avgv#`i mv#tb d#U D#v|

G#ZKvdiZ Ae#v#Z ivm#j i #`-MY Zvi g`-K ta#Z K#i w#Zb, K#i w#Zb Zvi t#K#ev#v#v|

w#kv# w#b | l|qv n#Z ewY#, Zv#K c#k#Kiv nj : nvt#Rv wKsev Ac#e# Ae#vq bvix wK Avgvi tmev A_ev w#K#U#Z# n#Z cv#te ? w#wb ej#j b : G meB Avgvi Kv#Q AZ`#-m#R| me Ae#v#ZB bvix Avgvi tmev K#i | G e#v#v#v Kv#v Dci t#v# w#v#-w#t#l# t#B| Av#qkv iv. Avgv#K R#w#t#q#Qb, ivmj gmvR#` G#ZKvdiZv#v w#wb ivm#j i g`#Ki t#K#ev#v#v K#i w#Zb| ivmj Zvi g`-K M#n Ae#v#v#v Av#qkv#v w#K#U ewot#q w#Zb, nvt#Rv Ae#v#ZB w#wb Zvi t#K#ev#v#v K#i w#Zb|¹

Av#lqv` Av#qkv iv. n#Z eY#v K#i b : G#ZKvdiZ Ae#v#Z ivmj Zvi g`-K ewot#q w#Zb, nvt#Rv Ae#v#Z Avwg Zvi gv#v ta#Z K#i w#Zv#|²

G#ZKvtdi mgq n#j #`-MY Zvi Rb` Zuey Lw#q w#t#q#Q#j b| Av#qkv iv.-Gi n#w` #m G#m#Q—igRv#bi tkl `k

¹ tevLwi : 296|
² tevLwi : 2031|

w`tb wZvb gmiRt` GtZKvd Kitzb, Avng Zvi Rb` ZueyUmbtq wQj vg, ivmj dRti i mvj vZ Av`vq Kti ZvtZ c0ek Kiti b|¹

mvj vti Zi Rb` Zvi t`x-MY PvUvB weuQtq w`tzB, Ges uWtq wbtZb mvj vZ tktl | Avtqkv iv. ewYz nwi tm GtmQ—igRvtb tjvtKiv `tj `tj gmiRt` wMtq mvj vZ Av`vq KiZ| ivmj AvgvtK wbt`R Kiti Avng Zvi Rb` PvUvB weuQtq w`j vg|²

wfbat i l qvtqtZ AvtQ—

... -: -

ZLbKvi GK ivtZ ivmj AvgvtK Avgvi Mtni `i Rvq GKwU PvUvB Umbtq t`l qvi Avt`k w`tj b| ...AZ:ci ejtj b : tn Avtqkv, tZvgvi PvUvB uWtq bvl |³

ivmj i t`x-MY ZvtK Ng t`tK RvMtq Zj tzB| Aveyuivqiv ewYz nwi tm GtmQ—

:

AvgvtK j vBj vZj K`i t`Lvbtv nj, AZ:ci Avgvi GKRb t`x AvgvtK RvMtq Zj tj Avng Zv we`sz nj vg| mZivs, tZvgiv Zv tkl `k w`tb Zvj vk Ki|⁴

eZgub htMi bvixiv ivmj i mnaugvxt`i KvQ t`tK wkvv wbtZ cvti | Dj 1/2cbv l mvs`wZK i vYkxj Zvi GB cZtbi htM,

¹ tevLwii : 2033|
² Avey`vD` : 1374|
³ Avng` : 26307|
⁴ gnmj g : 1166|

Avgiv t`Ltz cvB, bvixMY Zvt`i t`vgt`i c0Z we`vgt`i `vq teva Kti bv, meuKQZB_vtK Zvt`i eAvi AvfthvM| 0gnvb th tKvb cy`tl i Avotj AvtQ gnvb tKvb bvixi nvZ0—G Dw³ mwZ`B h_v_0 bvix cy`tl tK tRvMvq kv³ l mvm, tc0Yv t`q Avovj t`tK, tmSfVM` l mvdtt` D`xmcZ Kti PevSfvte| mZZv, mZ`ew`Zv Ges Kj`vY KtgP Rb` c0qvRb gvbmK w`i Zv, cviwewi K w`wZkxj Zv—GKRb bvix hv mdj fvte cy`tl i gvtS mAvi Kitz m`lg|

igRvtb ivmj i weevn

Rqbe webtZ LhvBgi Rxebvtj L` Dttj Kitz wMtq Betb mv` etj b : wnRwi GKwtkZg gvtm ivmj i mvt_ Zvi weevn m`ub0enq|¹ Avj vBw Zvevi etj b : PZL`wnRwi tZ igRvb gvtm ivmj mvj vBw Avj vBw l qvmj vD` D`sj gymvKb Rqbe webtZ LhvBgi mvt_ Ni eutab l evmi hvcb Ktib|²

Bebj Avs` etj b : wnRwi ZZxq etlP igRvb gvtm ivmj mvj vBw Avj vBw l qvmj vD` h_v_tg D`sj tgvvbxv nvdmv, Rqbe webtZ Rvkv Ges Rqbe webtZ LhvBgi v.-i mvt_ evmi hvcb Ktib|³

bejwZ fvimvg` l ga`cšvi G nt`Q GK DEg l Abjni Yxq D`vniY, ivmj mvj vBw Avj vBw l qvmj vD` hv gvbe RwiZi mvgtb c0`v KtgP gva`tg nwmRi Kitiq0b| ivmj Zvi Rxebvvti ev`eZvtK t`Kvi Kitiq0b, tm Abjvfti B AvPvi c`wZ

¹ Betb mv` : ZvevKvZ : LE : 8, c0v : 115|
² Zvevi i BvZnm : LE : 8, c0v : 545|
³ Bejb Avs` : mrvivZh hvie : LE : 1, c0v : 114| Dutt`i ht`xi cte`wnRwi GKwtkZg gym kvvbtb nvdmi mvt_ ivmj weevn eUtb Avex nb|

131 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
m w R t q t Q b, e R B K t i t Q b t j v K - t ` L v t b v, V p t K v h y t ` i c K v k —
h v G K B m v t _ c K w Z, ` f v e I B m j v g a t g P c Y P z Z v i b x i Z I
` e w k o ` w e t i v a x |

e ` v c K f v t e c w i e v t i i K Z e ` w 3 I w e t k l f v t e ` w q t ` i t P t I
m e e U g K Z e : c w i e v i - c w i R b t K B m j w g w k P v q w k w P Z K t i
t Z v j v, D O x K i v Z v t ` i t K B j g I A v g t j i h v e Z x q A b j t 1/2 |
A v j w Z v A v j v c w e T t K v i A v t b G i k v ` K t i t Q b —

A v c w b A v c b v i w b K U e Z P c w i e v i - c w i R b t K m Z K Q K i " b |¹

c w i e v t i i f i b - t c v l Y B h w ` n q e ` w 3 i R b ` c w i Y v g w e P v t i
c O E m t e P E g m ` K v, Z t e, w k P v - ` x P v, D E g e ` e n v i I A v P i Y —
m t ` n t b B, Z v i R b ` e t q A v b t e m ` K v i Z j b v q A w a K c i K v j x b
m l q u e I c O Z d j | O m P b v t n v K t Z v g v i c w i e v i t _ t K O, O c U t g
c w i e v i O — G w e k t m I a v i Y v _ t j v A v e v i R w M t q Z j t Z n t e,
m t P Z b K i t Z n t e m K j t K G w e l t q, m g v t R i i t U a i t U a t c t Q
w t Z n t e f v i m v g ` c Y Q w Z k x j b e e x A v ` t k P w e ` v i |

P Z L ` c w i t " Q `

i g R v t b D x t Z i m v t _ i v m t j i A v P i Y

¹ m t v i A v i v : A v q v Z 214 |

igRvfb DstZi mvt_ ivmj i AvPiY

eQti cftivUv mgq ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBun I qvmvj vj DstZi mvt_ thfvte KvUvtZb, igRvfb Zvi eZq nZ bv| Avj v ZvAvj v cweI tKvi Avfb ivmj i tgšuj K cEYzv I `vqZf Kgmútkhv Gikv` Kti tQb, ZvB wQj Zvi avb-Ávb, GKvš-mvabv| tKvi Avfb GtmfQ—

wZwbB tm mEv, whwb wbi ft i gvts Zvt`iB ga` nZ GKRb ivmj tcOY Kijt b, whwb Zvt`i tK Zvi AvqvZmgv tZj vl qvZ Kti tkvbvteb, cweI Kiteb Zvt`i, wkvjv wteb wKZve I wKgz—hv I Zviv BwZcfeQj `úo áwšfZ|¹

Aci GK `vfb ivmj mútkcweI tKvi Avfb Avj v ZvAvj v Gikv` Ktib :—

Aek`B tZvgvt`i wBKU tZvgvt`i ga` nZB GKRb ivmj AvMgb Kti tQb, hv tZvgvt`i wecbakti, Zv Zvi Rb` Kó` vqK| wZwb tZvgvt`i g1/2 Kvgx, tgmgbt`i cOZ `qv` Ki`Yvgq|² Zte, eiKZgq igRvb gvfm wZwb DstZi cOZ, Zvt`i Avgj I ciKjxb Dbwzi cOZ wetkl `wó w tZb, Zvt`i DrmwvZ DÍxš Kti tZb Kj`vY-Ktg®

¹ miv RgAv : AvqvZ : 2|
² miv ZI ev : AvqvZ 128|

ivmj i wmi vZ I RxbvPvti th tKvb gMecvWKB t`L tZ cvteb, G eiKZgq gvfm wZwb Zvi mrvnet`i wbtq weifbae`v I Avgji bZb bZb weeZfbi ga` w`tq hvcb Kti tQb| AvZfi w I cftcvlftYi GK gZcwitek weivR KiZ Zvi gvts, fti DVZ Zvi Pvi cvk Ki`Yv I ingtzi we`Qj ftY, DstZi Rb` wZwb ntq DVtZb `qv I mwnovzi Abcg cOZxK| cwe`e wltq tmsfvM I `pZv Avbqb Ges ciKvtj i mvftvr w`etm bvrVZ jvfB wQj Zvi hveZxq KgRvftEi Dft`k`|

mrvnet`i Zvj g`vb

mrvnet`i Zvj g-Zi weqtZ ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBun I qvmvj vj KZUv cOYvš-cOPóv Pvj vtZb, Zv ejvi Atcftv ivtL bv| G tftft cftvftYi Ovi `nI qv GK cKvi evZj Zv| KviY, Zvi Rxefti j`ft I Dft`k`, tgšuj K`vqZB wQj mrvnet`i Zvj gftK tK`Kti|

mgjv web Ry`e iv. ntZ ewYz, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBun I qvmvj vj Gikv` Kti tQb—

tmnwi i Rb` tejvtj i AvRvb Ges cYweKwKZ I Quo tq bv cov chS-G dmPAvtj v thb tZvgvt`i tauKvq bv tdtj |¹

Dgi web LvEve iv. ntZ ewYz, wZwb etj b : ivmj mv. etj tQb—

¹ gvmj g : 1094|

iwl hLb G-#j GwMtq hvte, w`em m#i hLb n#U hvte GLvb t_#K GLv#b, mh#A-wgZ nte, ZLb tivRv`vi BdZvi Kite|¹

G RvZxq nww`m l #kvi Av#bi G Dw³—

[:]

Avi tZvgiv cvbnvi Ki hZ#Y bv iwl i K#-tiLv n#Z Dlvi i#-tiLv c#ZfvZ nq| AZ:ci iwl ch#-tivRv cY#Ki |²

—c#vY Kti, tivRvi mg#qi mPbv dR#i D`q n#Z, Ges Zvi we-wZ mh#A-wgZ nl qv ch#-tivRv`vi cY#em cvbnvi n#Z weiZ _vK#e| `xN#trvK wKsev ms#B—w`e#mi we-wZ hZ#Y c#vj Z mgq Abym#i 24 N#Uvq mxgve# _vK#e, ZZ#Y tivRv`vi#K G mgqUKz cvbnvi n#Z weiZ t_#K tivRv ivLvi hveZxq wea l wbgq cvj b Ki#Z nte| Zte, th mKj `v#b c#vj Z wbgq Abym#i w`em l iwl i MgbMgb nq bv, Zv# i t#t# me#P#q w#KUeZ#t#ki uK# cvj b Ki#Z nte, thLv#b c#vj Z wbgq Abym#i mg#qi AveZ#-weeZ# nq|³

kviv` web AvDm n#Z ewY#, wZwb etj b, ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin l qvmj v# igRv#bi AvVvi Zg w`b AwZ#v#t# ci Avgvi nvZ a#i ewK# AA#j GK e#w#i w#KU t#t# b, tm wmsMv wv#Qj | ivmj ej #j b :—

¹ #eLwi : 1853| `# : Be#b DmvBvgb, gvRg# dvZvl qv Be#b DmvBvgb|
² m#v evKvi v : AvqvZ 187|
³ #evLwi : 1853| `# : gvRg# dvZvl qvtq Be#b DmvBvgb|

wmsMvM#YKvix l c#vbKvix D#tqi tivRv b# n#q tM#Q|¹

Avey uivqiv iv. n#Z ewY#, wZwb etj b : ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin Gi kv` Kti#Qb—

igRv#b tKD hw` #j Lv`M#Y Kti, Zte Zvi Dci KvRv l Kv#v#v—tKv#wj B c#qvRb tbB|²

Ab` ti l qvtq#Z G#t#Q—

tivRv Ae`vq th e#w# #j Lvevi M#Y Kite, tm thb tivRv cY#Kti tbq, KviY, Avj v#B Zv#K cvbnvi Kwi #q#Qb|³

Avey hi iv. n#Z ewY#, wZwb etj b : ...AZ:ci ivmj ej #j b, Bvgv mvj vZ mgv# Kiv Aewa th e#w# Zvi mv#_ mvj vZ Av`vq Kti hvte, Zv#K cY#w# i ml qve c#vb Kiv nte|⁴

Av#j v# web AvDdv ewY# nww`#m Avgiv t`L#Z cvB, ivmj mvj v# Avj vBin l qvmj v# K#q# gva`#g mvrw#e# i mv#tb bg#v tck Kti Zv# i w#qv c#vb Kti#Qb| D³ mvrw#e# etj b : GKevi Avgiv igRvb gv#m ivm#j i mv#_ md#i wQj vg| mh#A-wgZ n#j wZwb etj b : tn Ag#K ! t#t# G#m Avgv#` i Rb` QvZ# wgv#K#Z BdZvi tck Ki | tm ej j , tn Avj v#i ivmj ! GLbl tZv w`em Aewk# i#t#Q !? wZwb cpivq ej #j b : t#t# G#m QvZ# wgv#K#Z BdZvi tck Ki | tj vKwJ ZLb t#t# Lvevi tck Kij | AZ:ci ivm#j i w#KU Zv Dcw`Z Ki#j wZwb Zv cvb Ki#j b|

¹ Avey`vD` : 2369| nww`m#U m#m|
² Be#b L#vBgv : 1990, Be#b w#v#v : 3521, m# wJ nvm#v|
³ #evLwi : 6292|
⁴ Avey`vD` : 1375, nww`m#U m#m|

Gici nvZi Bkviq ej tjb, mhLb G vb nZ G vb A- hvte, Ges iwil G Aema Pij Avmte, ZLb tivRv`vi BdZvi Kite|¹

Avey uivqiv iv. nZ ewYZ, wZwb etjb, ivmj Gikv` KtiQb :—

hvi Awb"Ovq ewg nte, Zvi KvRv tbB, Avi th e"v³ B"OvKZfvte ewg Kite, tm KvRv Kti tbq|²

Zvij g I wkviv vbB cwe_xfZ AvMZ bwe I ivmj t`i KZ⁶, hviv Abjnvix `wq I mwj nxb, Zvt`i KZ⁶I ZvB nte—GtZ m`tni AeKvk tbB| ivmj Gikv` KtiQb—

wbOq Avj v ZvAvj v AvgvK (AcitK) Kó c0vbKvix wKsev Kto wbcwZZifc tc0Y Ktibwb ; eis, wZwb AvgvK tc0Y KtiQb mvij` AvbqbKvix wkvivKifc|³

Dgi web LvEve Kdvevxi wBKU evZ⁶ cvVvtj b th, Avwg Avsri tK Avngi ifc tc0Y KtiwQ, Avaj v web gvmE` tK tc0Y KtiwQ wkvivK I MFY⁶ifc|⁴

Zvij g D⁶zi Rb` LpB ,i"ZcyGK `wqZi, hv GKB mvj_ m⁶ftbi I gh⁶vi, e"v³i gh⁶v DEtivEi ewx cvq hvK tK`^a Kti, ewx cvq ciKvj xb cj`vi, mrKvRi Acvi m⁶tebv, we`Z nq mw⁶R Kj`vY| ivmj mvj v Avj vBw I qvmj v G w⁶el qwI

¹ gnmj g : 1101|
² Avng` : 10468, nwi mwU min|
³ gnmj g : 1478|
⁴ tevLwi : 6734|

c0Z AZ`S- ,i"Zi c0vb KtiQb, K_vq-e³te", Ktg⁶c0Zdj tb ifc w`tqQb cY⁶fvte| ivmj i cy`evb mrvw⁶MY G e`vcvti bvbv mv⁶ w`tqQb| gyAw⁶ev web nvKvg nZ ewYZ, ivmj i Zvij tgi D⁶tj Kti wZwb etjb : Avgvi wZv-gvZv Zvi Zti DrmM⁶, Avwg Zvi c⁶te⁶wKsev cti Zvi Zj bvq DEg tKvb wkvivKi mUvb cvBwb| Avj v⁶ kc_ ! wZwb KLtbv Avgvi mvj_ KtVvi Zv Kti bwb, c0vi Kti bwb KLtbv, wKsev KU⁶evK` etj bwb|¹

igRvb n`Q Avtj g I `wq⁶ i Rb` Zvij g I `vl qvtZi GK ,i"Zcy⁶I Dch⁶ mgq,—Bmj vg I Cgv⁶bi nwiKKZ Ges `tfc gvbtli mvgtb Ztj ati, me⁶ZK k0 e`tq Zvt`i mvgtb Bmj wq Rxb-hvctbi gvnvZ⁶ I dj k0Zi DEg bgbv tck Kti Zviv G mgqwi mte⁶Eg e`envi Kitz cvtib| igRvtb Awak nvti gvbtli gmvR`gtx nlqvi dtj mgqW Avgv` i Rb` LpB DcthwM—m`n tbB| GtZ Avgiv gvbtK 0vtbi e`vcvti Avtiv Mfvi AbjvUvbx I AvM0x Kti Zj tZ cwi, Di⁶wcZ Kitz cwi Kj`vY I mrKvRi ct_|

eZ⁶vb mg⁶q Avgiv t`L⁶Z cvB, mgv⁶R hviv we⁶avS-gZev` c0Z0v Kitz excwi Ki, k0g I w0vq bvbv DcKiY e`envi Kti gvbtli gv⁶S Qwotq w`t⁶Q Zvt`i a0 gZev`| eis, wKQy wKQy t⁶ft⁶ Avgiv t`L⁶Z cvB, gZev` c0Z0vi `xN⁶cwi Kibv I c⁶wZ wba⁶ftY Zviv L⁶ftq w`t⁶Q gv⁶mi ci gvm, eQ⁶ii ci eQi, dj k0ZtZ mtg gvbtli gv⁶S Qwotq hv⁶Q Zvt`i we⁶avS-gZev` I RxbvPvi, mZ`c_-we⁶PiZ n`Q AMwYZ RbtMv0x|

ZvB, G t⁶ft⁶ c⁶wZ I c0wZMZ mPbvq `vl qvZ I Bmj vtni gnvb e"v³eM⁶K AZ`S-m⁶PZb Kg⁶sv wba⁶ftY Kitz nte| D⁶teb Kitz nte c⁶wZMZ bZbZij| dtj gvbt mrKvR I

¹ gnmj g : 735|

mrct_ Avtiv tenk AvMbx ntq DVte, Zvt`i gvtS we`vi NUte
Bjg l Avgtj i, i qlv cvte ceyEi AvKIv ntZ|

mvnmet`i Df`tk` ivm`j i l qvR l eqvb

ivmj mvj ~~vjv~~ Avj vBin l qvmvj ~~v~~ igRvb gvtm mvnmet`i
wevfbcvte Dct`k w`tzB, evZtj w`tzB mZ` l bitqi c_| G
e`vcvti wevfbaenw` m ntZ ceyY cvl qv hvq|

Beib Dgi iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZvb etj b : ivmj mvj ~~vjv~~
Avj vBin l qvmvj ~~v~~ igRvtbi tkl `k w`tb GtZKvd cvj b
KittZb, gmwRt` tLRj MvtQi kvLvq evbvtbv ZueyUvbvtZb| wZvb
etj b : GK`v wZvb glgEj tei Kti Gikv` Kijtj b, mvj vZ
Av`vqKvix Zvi itei mvj_ tgvbvRvZ Kti, tZvgvt`i cOZ`Ki
fvev DvPZ, tm Kxtmi gva`tg Zvi itei mvj_ tgvbvRvZ Kite|
tZvgvt`i tKD (AcitK Kó c0vb Kti Ggb) D`P`ti cvV Kite
bv|¹

gvbftli AvZv mr l mwMK ct_ envj l `p_vKvi Rb`
c0qvRb ZvtK me`v mRvM ivLv, lqvR l Dct`k c0vtbi
gva`tg mtZR ivLv, D0x Kiv Gev`tzi ct_| igRvtbi w`em l
i wlt`_tjv, mfb`n tbb, gvby tK Dct`k c0vb l l qvR-bvmtZi
Rb` Lpb DcthvMx| G gnvb mgq`_tjvtZ `wq l gmuj nMY
Avj ~~v~~ gnEj l wmdvZ wltq gvby tK Rvbte, DtbvPb Kite
AvZvi `tfc, Zvi t`sej` l c0qvRb`_tjv ; cvw`e wltqi
c0kvZ, Zvi qly`wqZj, AvtLivtZi gvnvZf l vPi`wqZj—
Bmj wq RxebvPvtii G tgsuj K wltq`_tjvi e`vcvti mKjtK
AewNZ Kite| Zvt`i Rvbte, ev`vi cwiywZ nqtZv vPi`vqx

¹ Avng` : 5359, nwi` mU min|

RvbvZ wKsev Rvnbvbtgi tjwj nvb AvMnkLvq A1/2vti cwiyZ
nlqv| tKvi Avtb GtmtQ—

[:]

hvi BÜb nte gvby l cv_i ; Zvi cvnvivq_vKte KwWb-
Ktvi tdtikZvMY, hviv Avj ~~v~~ wbt`R wltq Aeva`Zvq wj B
nq bv, eis, cvj b Kti hvq, hv Zvt`i wbt`R c0vb Kiv ntqtQ|¹

mrKtg`mvnmet`i tK ivm`j i mefZK wbtqvM

ivmj mvj ~~vjv~~ Avj vBin l qvmvj ~~v~~ igRvtb mvnmet`itK
mefZK mrKtg` wbtqvM KittZb, Zvt`itK Drmnv DÍxcbv
tRvMvtZb bvbv Kj`vY-Ktg` Avev úivqiv iv. ewYZ nwi`tm
GtmtQ—ivmj GK nwi`tm Kz`wntZ Gikv` Ktib:—

hvi ntZ Avgvi c0v, Zvi kc_ ! tivRv`vti i gftLi`M0 tgtkKi
Zj bvq Avj ~~v~~ ZvAvj vi wBKU Avak wcb ; tm Avgvi Df`tk` Zvi
cvbvni l ceyEitK cwiywZ Kti, tivRv Avgvi Rb`, AwgB Zvi
c0Z`vb| cy`Ktg` c0Z`vb `k_Y|²

wfbaktã GKB nwi`m GtmtQ Gfvte—

¹ mtv AvZ Zvni g, AvqvZ 6|

² tevLwi : 1894|

Av`g mš#bi hveZxq Avgj B ep# cvq| cb`Ktg# c#Zdj `k
 t_#K mvZ kZ _Y ep# Kiv nq| Avj v# ZvAvj v etj b : ...Zte tivRv
 Gi eivZµg, vb#q Zv Avgvi Rb", AvgB Zvi c#Z`vb| tivRv`vi Zvi
 c#E I cvbnvi cwi Z`M Kti#Q Avgvi Rb| tivRv`vii Avb#`i
 gnZ`#U—BdZvi Kwj b I itei mv#_ mv#vrKvj xb| vb#q Zvi
 g#Li `M# tgk#Ki m#M# n#Zi Avj v#i vbKU AvaK D#Eg|¹

Dmgvb web Avej Avm n#Z eiv#Z, vZvb etj b : Avg ivmj #K
 ej #Z i`b#Q th,

tivRv tZvgv`i e`e#Z h#xi Xvj i gZ Rvnbvg n#Z i #v
 cvl qvi Xvj |²

Avey #ivqiv iv. ivmj n#Z eY#v Ktib, vZvb Gikv`
 Kti#Qb:—

tivRv Xvj , Ges Rvnbvg t_#K i #vKvix gReZ`M³

Avey mvB` Lj wi iv. n#Z eiv#Z, vZvb etj b : Avg ivmj
 mvj v#v# Avj vBin I qvmj v#K ej #Z i`b#Q—

¹ gnmj g : 1151|
² Be#b gvRv : 1639, nwi m#U min|
³ Avg` : 9214, m#U nvmv|

th e`w³ Avj v#i iv`vq GKw`b tivRv ivL#e, Avj v# Zvi
 g#Lg#j #K Rvnbvg n#Z m#Ei eQi `#i ivL#eb|¹

Av#j v# web Avgi iv. n#Z eiv#Z, ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBin
 I qvmj v# etj #Qb—

vmqvg I tKvi Avb ev`vi Rb" m#vwi k Kite| vmqvg ej te :
 tn c#Zcij K ! w`etm Avg Zv#K cvbnvi I c#E n#Z evav
 w`tq#Q, m#Zivs Zvi e`vcv#i Avgvi m#vwi k Kej Ki`b| tKvi Avb
 ej te : iv#Z Avg Zv#K vb`# n#Z weiZ ti#L#Q, m#Zivs Zvi
 e`vcv#i Avgvi m#vwi k Kej Ki`b ; Zv#`i Dftqi m#vwi k Kej
 Kiv n#e|²

Avey #ivqiv iv. n#Z eiv#Z, vZvb etj b, ivmj mvj v#v#
 Avj vBin I qvmj v# Gikv` Kti#Qb—

Bgvb I Bn#Zmv#ei mv#_ th e`w³ jvBj vZj K`i hvcb
 Kite, Zvi BwZc#e# hveZxq cvc #lgv Kti t`qv n#e| Avi th

¹ #evLwi : 2685|
² evBnwK, i Avej Cgvb Aa`vq : 1938, nwi m#U min|

e^{w3} igRvb gvm Rto Bgvb I BntZmvtei mvt_ tivRv ivLte, Zvi I BwZcfe⁹ hveZxq cvc tgvPb Kti t`qv nte|¹

Zvi B ewYZ wfbæGK nw`tm Gtm tQ—

ivmj mvj ~~vj-væ~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj ~~væ~~ eva`Zvgj K wbtlavAv Avtivc bv Kti igRvtb ivZ hvctbi Rb` Drmwn c0vb KitZb| wZwb ej tZb :—

th e^{w3} Bgvb I BntZmvtei mvt_ igRvb gvm tivRv ivLte, Zvi BwZcfe⁹ hveZxq cvc tgv Kti t`qv nte|²

Aci nw`tm Gtm tQ, Avey uivqiv etjb : Avgv ivmj tK igRvtbi ivZ hvctb Drmwn w`tZ i tbiQ|

AveymvB` Ly wi ewYZ nw`tm Gtm tQ—

: ...

AZ:ci wZwb ej tjb : Avgv G`tk mve⁹ Zfvte GtZKvd hvcb KiZvg, AZ:ci AvgvtK Rvbvb nj tkl`k w`tb mve⁹ Zfvte hvctbi Rb`| th Avgvi mvt_ GtZKvd AvM0x, tm thb Zvi GtZKvdMvtn Ae⁻vb Kti| G ivZ AvgvtK t`Lvfbv ntqij, wKŠ` Avgv Zv we⁻SZ ntqij| tZvgiv tkl`k w`tb Zvi m0vb Ki| tZvgiv c0Z`K tetRto Zv Abjn0vb Ki|³

¹ tevLwi : 1901|
² gvmj g : 759|
³ tevLwi : 2018|

Ab` ti I qrtqtZ AvtQ—

th e^{w3} bex mvj ~~vj-væ~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj ~~væ~~ mvt_ GtZKvd AvM0x, tm thb wcti Avtm (GtZKvd etm), AvgvtK j vBj vZj K`i t`Lvfbv ntqij, Avgv Zv we⁻SZ ntqij| w0dq Zv tkl`k w`tb tetRto|¹

Dev`v web mvtgZ ewYZ nw`tm Gtm tQ—j vBj vZj K`i mæ tU AeMZ Kivfbvi Rb` ivmj tei ntjb, ZLb t`L tctjb, gvmj gvt`i`ye^{w3} ev`vbev` wj B, AZ:ci wZwb ej tjb : Avgv j vBj vZj K`i mæ tU tZvgvt`i Rvbfbvi Rb` tew tq wQj vq| AgK AgK e^{w3} ev`vbev` i dtj Zv Ztj tbqv nq| nqtZv ZvB tZvgvt`i Rb` Kj`vYKi| mZivs, tZvgiv (tkl`k w`tb) mvZ, bq I cutP Zvi Abjn0vb Ki|²

Avey uivqiv ewYZ nw`tm Gtm tQ, ivmj mvj ~~vj-væ~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj ~~væ~~ etj tQb :—

:

wZb e^{w3} i t`vqv wdwitq t`qv nq bv : b`vqci vqY kvMk, BdZvi Kiv Aewa tivRv`vi, Ges gRj tgi t`vqv—hv tgNtK Qwotq hvq Ges AvKvtki 0vi hvi Rb` Db⁹ Kti t`qv nq, Avj ~~væ~~ cvK etjb : Avgvi B³/₄Z I gh⁹ vi kc_ ! wej tæ^ntj I Avgv tZvgvtK mvnh` Kie|³

¹ tevLwi : 813|
² tevLwi : 49|
³ Avgv` : 8043|

Avey mvB` Ly wi iv, etj b : ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBin
I qvmvj vG Gi kv` Kti tQb :—

igRvtbi c0Z w`etm I ivtZ Avj v Avj v A t b K t K gy³
Kti t`b | c0Z ivtZ I w`etm c0Z gmvj gvtbi t`vqv Kej Kiv
nq |¹

hvtq` web Lvjt` Rynwb etj b : ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBin
I qvmvj vG Gi kv` Kti tQb :—

th e`w³ tKvb tivRv`vi tK BdZvi Kivte, tm Zvi
mgcwi gvY mlqve jvf Kite, Zvt`i Dftqi mlqve ntZ
we`gvT nvm Kiv nte bv |² BdZvi cwigvY t`f tnvK wKsev
Awak—Dfq t`f t` GKB uKq | G Avj v Avj vi ingZ,
civRj Z I Gnmvtbi Abycg w`k |

Rvtei iv. ntZ ewY, wZwb etj b, ivmj mvj vj-vv Avj vBin
I qvmvj vG Gi kv` Kti tQb—

igRvtb I giv ntRi mgZj` |³

Aci GK nww` tm wZwb etj b, ivmj etj tQb :—

¹ min AvZ Zvi wMe I qvZ Zvi nxe : 1002 |

² Be t b gvRv : 1746 |

³ Avg` : 1437 |

c0Z BdZvi Kv t j Avj v Avj v A t b K t K gy³ c0vb Kti b,
Avi Zv c0Z ivtZB N t U _vtK |¹

mvnvet` i t K μgvMZ mrKv t R Gfvte D0x Kivi gva`tg
c0y w Y Z nq, ivmj Zvt`i K j`vY w el t q w Q t j b m t e P P m t P Z b |
AvZ v c Y Z vi h Z B E t a Y` Av t i v n Y Ki`K bv t K b, Zv me`v
Dc t`k I w`K w b t` R b vi g t v t c` |

I qvR GK ai t bi Dc t`k c0vb c x w Z, hv bewe Av` t k`
D 3/4 j I g m g w s Z, hv m K t j i R b`B A Z` s` i` Z c Y` Z t e, th
I qvR Ki t e b, t`v b -K v j -c i t` i t` I c x w Z M Z t K S k j m a u t K`
Z v t K m R v M _v K t Z n t e |

Be t b g v m E` iv. n t Z e w Y, w Z w b e t j b : ivmj mvj vj-vv
Avj vBin I qvmvj vG Lp h t Z e m v t` tm w` b t j v t Z A v g v t` i
I qvR Ki t Z b, G e s A v g i v w e i`³ n w` Q w K b v Z v i c 0 Z I t L q v j
i v L t Z b |² `Z : u Z` _v K v K v j x b w Z w b A v g v t` i I qvR -b m x n Z
K i t Z b, G e s m e`v Z v K i t Z b b v |

D e s t Z i g n v b c e m i x m t Y i g v t S A v g i v G g b K t q K R b w e` »
e`w³ t Z j D c w` w Z j` K w i, I qvR c x w Z A e j a t b i t` f t` h v i v
w Q t j b c e v` Z j` ; t h g b n v m v b e m w i, B e t b R v l w R |

B g v g A v n g` e t j b : g v b t` l i R b` G K R b m Z` M i K v t i i
L p B c 0 q v R b |³ Z t e, e Z g v b h t M G K w u t k w y t m B g n v b
c e m i x m t Y i A b y m i t Y i b v t g c P j b K t i t Q I q v t R i G g b c x w Z,
t K S k j M Z f v t e h v L p B w e a w s K i I` p` | A v Z v q Z v i m i g v b`
c f v e c w i j w` f Z n q b v | Z v t` i I qvR K L t b v n q` p` , m K t j i
g b R y M t q e j v, d t j i f -c w i Y v g k b` , A v i K L t b v K t v i ,

¹ Be t b gvRv : 1643, nww` m w u n v m v b |

² t e v L w i : 68 |

³ Z v j w e t m B e i j m : B e t b R v l w R, 150 |

gvbþli gb-gvbimKZvi c0Z cþivqvnxbfvte ejv—G aitþi fvi mvg`nxb lqvR c×iZi dtj Avgiv t`LuQ GB mgvtR lqvR ntq ctoq LpB VpþKv e`vcvi, hv we`gvI cþve mjo Kitz m¶lg nq bv |

cþeP gnvb lqvqRMY gvbþli weteK l AvKtji 0vti AvNvZ KitZb, RvMltq Zj þZb ifeyxi c0Y | tKvi Avb GK fvi mvg`cY©bWZ cþqþbi gva`tg mKj þK mZ` cþ_ Avnvtþbi Kgēšv evZtj w`tqþQ, tKvi Avb GKB mvt_ lqvR Kti, Ges mþvab Kti weteKþK, weteþKi 0vti evisevi nbn t`q, ZvtK RvMltq tZvtj -DrmwvZ Kti mZ`-my`i cþ_ cwi Pwj Z ntZ | |

igRvþb ivmj i wewfbæmgm`vi kiwq mgvavb c0vb

igRvþb ivmj mvj þvþ Avj vBin lqvrvj vþ bvbv mgm`vi kiwq mgvavb evZtj w`þZb, mwnwef`i tKD cþKtiþj Zvi `úo DEi w`tqþQb, cvc NtU hv l qvi ci l, Zlev Kti th e`w³ Zvi KvþQ mgvavþbi Rb` GþmþQ, ZvtKI frþbv Kti bvb wZvb |

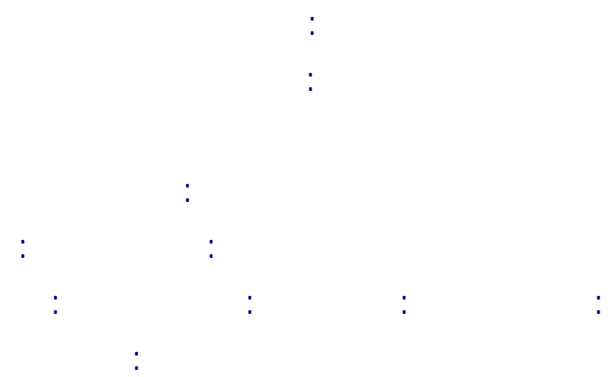
Avey úivqiv iv. ntZ ewYZ : GK e`w³ igRvþb `xi mvt_ mnevþm wj þ ntqWQj | tm ivmj þK G wcltq mgvavb wRþÁm Kitiþ, wZvb ejtj b, tZvgvi wK `vm itqþQ ? tm ejj, bv | wZvb cþivq ejtj b : Zwg wK `ygm tivRv ivLþZ cviþe ? tm ejj : bv | ivmj ejtj b : Zvntj Zwg l vU Rb wgmwKbþK Llevi w`tq w`tqv |¹

GK ti l qvtqþZ Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewYZ AvþQ, wZvb etj b : igRvþb GK e`w³ gmwRþ` ivmjþi wBKU AvMgb Kti ejj : tn Avj wai ivmj ! Awg eiev` ntq tMjvg ! ivmj ejtj b : wK

¹ gnmj g : 1111 |

e`vcvi? wZvb ejtj b, Awg `xi mvt_ wgvj Z ntqWQ | ivmj ejtj b : Zwg m`Kv Ki | mwnwe ejtj b, tn Avj wai bwe ! Avj wai kc_, Avgvi wKQþ tbB, Awg wKQþ B gvwj K bB | wZvb ejtj b, Zwg em | tm etm coj | BZ`emþi GK tj vK Mvavi wctV Llevi tevSvB Kti wbtq Dcw`Z nj | ivmj mvj þvþ Avj vBin lqvrvj vþ ejtj b, wKQþY cþeP eiev` nlqv tm tj vKuU tKv`vq ? tj vKuU `Évqgvb ntj ivmj ejtj b, Zwg G`þjv w`tq m`Kv Av`vq Ki | tj vKuU ejj, tn Avj wai ivmj ! Awg e`ZxZ Ab` KvDþK t`e ? Avj wai kc_ ! Avgiv ¶lavZ, Avgvt`i wKQþ tbB | ivmj ejtj b, Zte tZvgivB tm`þj vLv |¹

mvj vg web OvLvi Avj Avbmwvi ntZ ewYZ, wZvb etj b—



¹ tevLwvi : 1935, gnmj g : 1112 |

:

:

:

!

:

:

wZwb etj b : AvgvtK mnevtfmi Ggb kw³ `vb Kiv n tqwQj , hv Aci KvDtk c0vb Kiv nqwb| igRvb Gtj Avwg igRvb tkl Aeww Avgvi `xi mvt_ tRnvi¹ Kijvg| KviY, Avgvi fq wQj ivtZ Zvi mvt_ Avwg mnevtfm wj B ne, w`em AvMgb chS-Avwig wbtRtk wqstY mtPo nZvg wKs' Avwig wbtRtk wqstY Kitz mTlg nZvg bv| GK ivtZ Avgvi `x Avgvi tmev KiwQj, nVvr Zvi t`tni wKQz cKwKz ntq tMj, Avwig Zvi Dci Swctq cojvg| tfvi ntj Avwig Avgvi tMvtTi Kvto wMtq ejjvg : Avgvi mvt_ ivmj i wBKU Pj, Avwig ZvtK Avgvi wclqW (ivtZi NUbv) RvbvB| Zviv DEi w`j, Avgvi tKvbfvteB tZvgvi mvt_ hve bv| Avgiv Avk1/4v KiwQ th, Avgvt`i e`vcti tKviAvb bwrj nte wKsev ivmj Avgvt`i Ggb wKQz ejteb, hvi Kj 1/4 Avgvt`i Rb` `vqx ntq hvte| eis, ZwgB hvI, Ges hv fvthjv

¹ ktai A_c0pt`k| Rvtnuj htm Avie mgvtR tKvb e`w³ hv` Zvi `xtK ej Z, Zwg Avgvi Rb` Avgvi gvZvi c0m`k, Zvntj `0gx-`xi m=úKwQbentq thZ, Zviv Gfvte weevn eUbtk wQbtkivtk tRnvi ej Z| Bmj vtq Gi 0viv weevn eUb wQbentq bv, Zte Kvdvri v Av`vq Kitz nq|

gtb Ki ZvB Ki | wZwb etj b : AZ:ci Avwig GKvB tei njvg Ges ivmj i `ievti Gtm ZvtK wclqW Lth ejjvg| ivmj ejtj b : ZwgB tmB e`w³ ? Avwig ejjvg, n`v, AvwigB| ivmj ejtj b : ZwgB tmB e`w³ ? Avwig ejjvg, n`v, AvwigB| ivmj ejtj b : ZwgB tmB e`w³ ? Avwig ejjvg, n`v, AvwigB| AvwigB tZv| AvcwB Avgvi e`vcti Avj wai úKg KvRKi Ki`b| Avwig G e`vcti `ah@aie| wZwb etj b : Zwg GKRb `vmx AvRv` Ki |

wZwb etj b : Avwig nvZ 0viv Avgvi Nvto Pvco tgti ejjvg, th mEY AvcbvtK mZ` w`tq t0Y Kti tQb, Zvi kc_ ! Avwig (Avgvi Nvo e`ZxZ) wKQiB gwj K bB| ivmj ejtj b, Zte `y gvm tivRv ivL| Avwig ejjvg, tn Avj wai ivmj ! tivRv ivL tZ wMtqB tZv AvR Avgvi G `kv| wZwb etj b, Zte IvURb wgmwKbtK LvBtq `vl | Avwig ejjvg, tm mEyi kc_, whwb AvcbvtK mZ` w`tq t0Y Kti tQb MZ ivZ kb` Ae`vtZ Avgiv KwUtqW ivtZi Lv` wntmte wKQB wQj bv|

ivmj ejtj b, Zwg enb RjvBtki m`Kv Dmj Kvixi wBKU hvI, Ges ej | tm tZvgvtK m`Kvi cY` c0vb Kite| Zwg tmB cY` ntZ wbtRi cTj ntZ IvURb wgmwKbtK GK I mvK¹ cwI gvY

c0vb Kite, ewk me w`tq tZvgvi I tZvgvi cwi evti c0qvRb cY Kite| wZwb etj b, Avwig AZ:ci Avgvi tMvtTi wBKU AvMgb Kti ejjvg, Avwig tZvgvt`i KvQ t`tk tctqW m1/4xYzv Avi fj gZ| Avi ivmj i wBKU tctqW cK`Zv I eiKZ| AvgvtK tZvgvt`i m`Kv MtYi Avt`k w`tq tQb, mZivs tZvgiv Zv Avgvi Kvto n`vst Ki | AZ:ci Zviv ZvB Kij |²

¹ w`k tKwR Oq kZ Mtg mgcwI gvY|

² wZi wR : 3299|

wewfbæmgm'vq Avµvš-n̄tq tj v̄tKiv Zvi wbKU AvMgb Ki Z,
Zv̄tK c̄k̄c̄k̄t̄i Av̄tj vPbvq Ask wbZ| Zv̄t̄ i w̄i w̄ek̄ym w̄Qj th,
Zviv GKRB m̄ašw̄bZ `qv`q̄k̄q̄t̄Ki Avk̄q̄ Av̄tQ|

wewfbæc×wZtZ wZwb mKtj i mgvavb nwmRi Ki tZb, KLt̄bv
i w̄mKZv Ki tZb, VwU'Q̄t̄j Zv̄t̄ i mskq `t̄ Ki tZb| Aw̄ web
nv̄tZg iv. n̄tZ ewYŠ GK nwm̄ tm Avgiv Gi DĒg D`vniY cvB|
wZwb etj b :—

}:

: {

:

hLb tKvi Av̄tbi G AvqvZ bwmRj nj —hZŋY bv mv̄ v m̄tZv
Kvj m̄tZv n̄tZ c̄_K n̄te—Aw̄g GKwU mv̄ v Ges GKwU Kvj
m̄tZv w̄bj vg, (iv̄tZ) ewj t̄ki b̄x̄tP ti t̄L w̄ j vg| w̄KQŋY ci
tm̄,t̄j vi w̄ t̄K ZwiKt̄q Zv̄tK c̄_K-úó t̄ L̄t̄Z t̄cj vg bv| Aw̄g
w̄el q̄wU i vmj mvj v̄v̄ Av̄j vBun l q̄vmvj v̄ḡt̄K AeMZ Kiv̄tj wZwb
tn̄tm t̄dj t̄j b| etj b : Zte t̄Zv t̄Zvgvi ewj k L̄pB j āt̄ l
c̄k̄-! (t̄Kvi Av̄t̄b ewYŠ) Gi gḡn̄t̄"Q ivZ l w̄ b|¹

i vmj , D³ nwm̄ tm, Zv̄tK KvRv Kivi Av̄t̄ k c̄l vb Kti bwb|
m̄Zivs Ḡt̄Z c̄ŋY nq, úKg m̄āt̄K̄AbeMw̄Z KvRvi l q̄wRēt̄K
Z̄t̄j t̄bq|²

¹ t̄evLwi : 1817, Avej vD` : 2349|

² kwi q̄t̄Zi b̄m̄t̄mi c̄ŋZ j ŋ̄'Kvi x gv̄t̄B Rvb̄t̄eb, w̄Zb kZ'ē Ziv̄ tivRv w̄ebó nq bv
: c̄ŋgZ, Rvbv| m̄Zivs t̄Kvb e'w̄³ h̄w̄ tivRv f̄t̄zi Kvi Y f̄t̄j m̄sNw̄Z Kti, Zte
Zvi Dci w̄KQ l q̄wRe n̄te bv| tivRv w̄eb̄t̄i Kvi YwU m̄āt̄K̄m̄ AbeMZ w̄KK,

i vm̄t̄j i Rx̄t̄bi G NUbv c̄ēvn, KgēŠiq Ggb fvi mv̄g'
AvPiY l b̄w̄Z AeJ āb, m̄t̄`n t̄bB, mKt̄j i Kv̄t̄Q ti mv̄j v̄t̄K
K̄t̄i Z̄t̄j t̄Q Av̄šw̄i K, t̄m̄šn̄v`ēgq, Zv̄t̄ i ū`q̄t̄K f̄wi t̄q w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q
`qv`Z̄vq| `vl q̄w̄Z Rb̄t̄Mv̄ox̄t̄ i mv̄t̄_ AvPīt̄Y Zv̄t̄ i K̄t̄i
Z̄t̄j t̄Q m̄ZZ Ki`Yvgq, m̄w̄n̄òy ; c̄ŋk̄ē e'vcv̄t̄i m̄nbk̄x̄j,
Aciv̄tai t̄ŋt̄i ing-w̄ j |

G Ggb GK Y l AvPiY, eZŋvb mḡt̄q Bj g, `vl qvZ, l
Bmj v̄t̄ni mv̄t̄_ m̄s̄w̄k̄ē-Āt̄b̄t̄Ki gv̄t̄S hvi `ēŋZv L̄pB c̄Zx̄qgvb|
Acivax l cv̄t̄c w̄bgw̄³Z̄t̄ i t̄ŋt̄i h̄v̄t̄ i avi Yv l fivebv nj,
f̄r̄m̄bv, j v̄Ābv, l µgvMZ t̄KvYvmv Kti t̄dj vB n̄t̄"Q Zv̄t̄ i
cvc ōj t̄bi GKgv̄t̄ Dcvq l c̄ŋZKvi, i vm̄t̄j i G AvPiY Zv̄t̄ i
t̄Pv̄t̄L Av̄Oj w̄ t̄q w̄K̄ŋv t̄`q| w̄ē`šZ nq Zviv i vm̄t̄j i tn̄`vt̄q̄t̄Zi
Av̄t̄j vK̄gq c_ l c×w̄Z ;—i gRv̄t̄b `x̄ m̄nev̄tm Avµvš-m̄v̄nw̄ei
mv̄t̄_ AvPiY¹ ; th e'w̄³ gm̄w̄R̄t̄` ḡt̄ Z`w̄M K̄t̄i w̄Qj², w̄Ksev th
K_v etj D̄t̄Vw̄Qj mv̄j vZ Av̄`vqKvj x̄b³, Ggbw̄K th e'w̄³ w̄h̄bvi
Ab̄ḡw̄Z t̄P̄t̄q i vm̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q Av̄t̄ē`b K̄t̄i w̄Qj⁴ Zv̄t̄ i t̄K m̄c_
evZ̄t̄j t̄`qvi th c×w̄Z wZwb AeJ āb K̄t̄i w̄Qj b, Zv Zviv f̄t̄j

w̄Ksev AeMZ n̄t̄q l h̄w̄ Zvi mḡq Av̄b bv v̄t̄K—thgb, mḡq f̄t̄j dR̄t̄i ci l tm
L̄v̄vi M̄h̄Y Kij |

w̄Zx̄qZ, tivRv w̄el t̄q `š̄i Y v̄Kv| m̄Zivs, h̄w̄ t̄KD w̄ē`šZ nq th, tm tivRv̄vi,
tivRv f̄t̄zi Kvi Y Nūt̄j Zvi tivRv f̄t̄z n̄te bv| Zte, Zvi Av̄t̄k̄ct̄k̄ m̄s̄w̄k̄ē
t̄j v̄K̄t̄ i `w̄qZ; Zv̄t̄K R̄wb̄t̄q t̄`qv|

ZZx̄qZ, t̄`"Ov̄q tivRv f̄t̄zi Kvi Y Nūt̄bv| h̄v̄t̄K eva` Kiv n̄te, Zvi tivRv f̄v̄t̄e
bv| `̄a: gv̄RḡD̄ dv̄Zvl q̄t̄q Bēt̄b D̄m̄v̄B̄vgb : LĒ : 19, c̄ōv : 277-281 |

¹ t̄evLwi : 6822 |

² t̄evLwi : 220 |

³ ḡm̄j g : 537 |

⁴ Av̄ng : LĒ : 1, c̄ōv : 222, Zvi m̄f̄w̄i i`x |

hvq, Ges K#Wi Zv Av#iv#ci dtj `vl qwZ Rb#Mv#x#K #tg `#i #V#j #`q Bmj vg I Bmj wg weklm n#Z|

Actii mvt_ e#U#ve eRvq ivLv, Ki"Yv, e"i#i Kv#Q -Z:#Z#F#te GwM#q hvl qv, g#b#v#h#M mnKv#i Zvi e#e" k#Y, DEi c#v#b mnbk#j nlqv, mnvm#g#L K#_vcK_b...gvb#I i A#-i Rq I Zv#Z c#f#ve we`#i i c#_wgK I Ae" #gva#g, Gfv#te gvb#I i Ab#f#Z#Z w#b#Ri K_#-e#e" I f#vebv Ab#v#q#m m#A#vi K#i #`qv hvq|

gvb#I i g#³, Zv#`i #v#b#M#Z c#e#x, Avj #i #xt#bi c#Z Zv#`i -Z#t#Z#A#v#f#v#m#—BZ" w" #q#I#I Av#j#g mgvR, `wq I g#m#j n#`i Gi c#Z j #I" #e c_ #b#B| we#k#I#Z, `vl q#t#Zi GK #i"Z#c#Y#K#v#j nlqvi dtj eiK#Z#gq igRvb g#f#m Gi c#Z m#we#k#I j #I" ivLv K#Z#e" e#j#B Avgvi weklm| G mgq gvb#I `#j `#j g#m#R#` mg#e#Z nq, #xt#bi Kv#R AskM#h#Yi Zvobv teva K#i Av#w#i K#f#te, wmqvg, RvKv#Z I G#Z#K#v#d we#l#q Zv#v b#v#b#fv#te c#k#e#K#i R#v#bi Av#M#h c#k#v#k K#i, k#v#i#q#Zi Ab"vb" #K#g-A#v#K#v#g, R#v#b#Z-R#v#v#b#v#g, ml q#e I #M#v#b#v#n we#l#q Zv#`i b#v#b c#k#e#_#v#K, m#Z#i#v#s, G mgq#U `wq#`i Rb" AZ"š- #i"Z#c#Y# mgq, Bmj wg a"vb-avi Yv, weklm I Av#P#i c#w#Z gvb#I i g#f#S Q#o#q# #`q#i GK DEg mgq igRvb g#m|

#xt#bi G c#_#`i Rb" c#q#v#R#b Av#š#i K I Ki"Yvgq `wqi, hv#v #I#Z# n#Z e#j#q# #`#e cig ggZvq, Zvi #P#v#K#r#m#v K#i#e #m#s#v`# I Av#š#i K#Z#v#c#Y#g#b#v#f#ve w#b#q, c#v#c#I#v#j#b K#i#e a#x#i a#x#i, Gfv#te GKmgq c#v#c#i m#v#g#b we#l#q#U#i g#`Z#i#d#U DV#te, #m G#Z c#Z"ve#Z#b#K N#Y#v K#i#e P#o#v#š#f#v#te| m#r I m#w#K c_#k# #P#b# w#b#e, Zv#K Av#K#to a#i#te #P#i#K#v#x#b Av#te#M|

we#f#b#e#v#te ivmj mvj #v#v# Avj v#B#v#n I q#m#v#j #g m#v#v#e#`i igRvb I #i#v#R#v we#l#q m#g#v#v#b w`#q#t#Q#b| Dgi web Aw#e mvj v#g#v n#Z e#w#Y#Z, w#Z#b ivmj #k c#k#e#K#i#j#b, #i#v#R#v`#vi w#K P#e#b K#i#Z c#v#i#te ? ivmj Zv#K e#j#j#b, Z#v#g D#e#s mvj v#g#v#K G we#l#q c#k#e K#i #R#b#b#v#l | D#e#s mvj v#g#v Zv#K R#v#b#j#b #h, ivmj mvj #v#v# Avj v#B#v#n I q#m#v#j #g G#f#c (P#e#b) K#i#Z#b#| Dgi ivmj #k D#i#k" K#i e#j#j#b, #n Avj #i ivmj ! Avj #v# c#v#K #Z#v Av#c#v#i c#e#f#i h#v#e#Z#q #M#v#b#v#n #I#g#v K#i w`#q#t#Q#b ! ivmj e#j#j#b, Avj #i k#c_! Aw#g #Z#v#g#v`i g#f#S m#e#f#E#g Zv#K#l#q#v Ae#j#e#b#K#v#i#x I Avj #v# f#x#i" |¹

h#v#g#v#v web Av#j#v# web Av#b#m Zvi w#C#Z#v n#Z e#Y#v#v K#i#b, w#Z#b e#j#j#b : Aw#g e#v#b mvj v#g#v#i GK g#R#v#j#k#v #Q#j#v#g| Aw#g #Q#j#v#g Zv#`i m#e#k#v#b#o#| Zv#v e#j#v#e#j# K#i#j, Av#g#v#`i n#q# #K ivmj mvj #v#v# Avj v#B#v#n I q#m#v#j #g#K j#v#B#j#v#Z#j K`i we#l#q w#R#A#m K#i#e ? G #Q#j igR#v#b#i G#K#k Z#v#i#L#i #f#v#i#e#j#v#i N#U#b#v#| Aw#g #e#i#j#v#g, g#v#w#i#e#i mvj v#Z#K#v#j#x#b ivm#j#i mvt_ Avgvi m#v#I#v#r#n#j# | Aw#g Zvi M#j#n#i `i#R#v#q `E#v#g#g#v#b n#j w#Z#b Avgvi c#v#k w`#q Aw#Z#v#g K#i#j#b ; e#j#j#b, c#e#k# K#i ! Aw#g c#e#k# K#i#j# Avg#v#K Zvi iv#Z#i L#v#e#i #`qv#n#j, w#Z#b #`L#Z# #c#t#j#b L#v#e#i #`f#Z#v#i K#v#i#Y Aw#g Av#v#i n#Z w#e#i#Z_#v#K#v#Q#| Av#v#i #k#t#l w#Z#b Avg#v#K e#j#j#b, Avgvi R#f#Z#v G#b `#l# | w#Z#b `E#v#g#g#v#b n#j Aw#g#l Zvi mvt_ `7#v#o#j#v#g#| w#Z#b e#j#j#b, #Z#v#g#v#i w#K #k#v#b c#q#v#R#b #Q#j# ? Aw#g e#j#j#v#g, n#v#| e#v#b mvj v#g#v#i GK`#j #j#v#K Avg#v#K Av#c#v#i Kv#Q j#v#B#j#v#Z#j K`i we#l#q w#R#A#m K#i#v#i R#b" #c#Y# K#i#q#| w#Z#b e#j#j#b, (Av#R) K#Z#Z#g i#w#I ? e#j#j#v#g, e#v#B#k#Z#g i#w#I,—

¹ g#m#j#g : 1108|

eY⁶vKvix cieZ¹Z² Zvi gZ cvtë ej tZb, bv eis cti i iwl̄, A_⁶ tZBKZg iwl̄ |¹

Rvtei web Avāj va ntZ eivY², wZwb etj b : DevB web Kvōe ivmj mvj vj-⁶ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgi wBKU Gtm ej tjb, tn Avj va i ivmj ! AvR ivtZ GKwU NUbv NtU¹Q | wZwb etj b, DevB, wK NtU¹Q ? DevB ej tjb, Avgvi Mtni KtqKRb bvix ejj : Avgiv tKvi Avb tZj vl qvZ Kie bv, eis, Avcbvi mvt_ mvj vZ Av`vq Kie | wZwb etj b, Avwg Zvt`i wbtq AvU ivKvZ mvj vZ Av`vq Kijvg, AZ:ci wevzi cto wbjvg | wZwb etj b, gtb nj , ivmj AtbKuv m²sZ, wKš`wZwb wKQvej tjb bv |²

bvbw weāwš¹Z Avpviš-ntj I, Ōxb I ŌxbvPvti D²sZ LpB AvMōx, G e`vcvti tKD tKD tNvi AjmZv I AÜKvti wbgv¹4Z ntj I, Awakvstki gvtSB Avgiv GB cēYzv I AvMō t`LtZ cvB | mZivs, D²sZi `wqZkxj Avtjg mgvtRi KZ⁶ I cvj bxq nj : gvbtli Kv¹Q Ōxtbi cwi cY⁶D¹tbvPb, m²ūmZ I tmšv⁶ Avcb Kti, we`Z AvKvti kwi q¹Zi hveZxq AvnKvg m²ūtK⁶Zvt`i K AvZ Kiv, `ZtūZzv I DEg DEi cōvtbi gva`tg Zvt`i tK ag¹Pvi cēY Kti tZjv | hviv te`AvtZ Avpviš-, cēY¹ cRvq wbeo, wev¹Qb¹fvte D²sZ¹K bZb Rvtnij `x¹vq `w¹qZ Kievi cuqZvivq wj B, Zvt`i tK m¹thvM¹ t¹jv MōtY we`¹gv¹ Qvo t`te bv | D²sZi mvaviY RbtMvōx Avb I gLzv wba¹tY ntq cto¹Q AcivM, Zvt`i mvgtb Rvtnj I Avtjg GKB i¹c cōZfvZ nt`Q | mr-Am¹Zi gvtSi cv`¹R` wbi¹cy Kitz e`¹h¹t`Q w¹vi`Yfvte | Ggb Ki`b cwi w`wZ, m¹t` n tbB, mgqtK Kti Zj tQ Avt¹iv wec`v¹pvš-I msKuvcb¹

¹ Avev`vD` : 1379, nvi` mU min |
² Betb weYv : 2549 |

Bj tgi cñvi I we`vi, Amr Kv¹R evav cōvb Kti mrKv¹Ri cōZ mKj tK AvMōx I teMevb Kti tZjvq Avtj g¹ i fvgKvi bevqb wK Avgiv t`LtZ cve ? `wq I g¹lvj mMY wK Zvt`i kōj DRvo Kti G c¹_mdj nI qvi Rb` wbtR¹tK wbtq¹wRZ Kiteb ? Kvu¹tq w`teb Avj m` I gLzv tNvi Agw¹bkv ? Zviv wK mZK⁶ nteb ? nqtZv, wKš`mgq ZZw`tb AwZewwZ ntq hvte, nvZovov ntq hvte hveZxq mnvq-m¹thvM, Avgiv e`¹ne cZ¹tbv¹ GkUv Rv¹Z¹K i¹q¹v Kitz |

cvkvcvk, Zvij ej Bj g¹ i th w¹etq mZK⁶_vKv GKvš-KZ⁶, Zv nt`Q KtVivZv I mnRZv Avt¹vtci gvtS mij fvi mvg` eRvq ivLv | AwZ i¹q¹Ykxj Zv Avt¹vc Kti RvUj cwi w`wZ m¹oi gva`tg mKj tK AvMōx Kti Zj te bv | KviY, hv nvi¹vg, ZvtK n¹vj vj Kiv thgb cvtci, tZgwb cvtci hv n¹vj vj, ZvtK n¹vi¹g Kiv | Ges hv I q¹wRe bq, ZvtK I q¹wRe Kiv I R¹p f¹v¹vi bvgvš¹ | wKsev mnRZv I mvij` Avt¹vc Kite bv, Ges Ki`Yv-ciek ntq kwi q¹Zi ūKg j`Nbl Kite bv | tKvi Avb I m¹pv¹ th w¹etq `úo eY⁶v Dc`vcb Kti tQ, i¹q¹Ykxj Zv I mnRZvi th gv¹b`É wba¹tY Kti tQ, KtViv gtb tnvK wKsev mnR, ZvtZ wbtR¹tK fvi mvg`cY⁶Ae`vtb DbwZ Kiv mKtj i KZ⁶ I `wqZij |

ivmj i Bgvvuz

ivmj mvj vj-⁶ Avj vBun I qvmvj vgi cY⁶ eQiB Bgvvuz Kitzb, mKtj Zvi wQ¹tb mvj vZ Av`vq Kiz | Zte, w¹etkl fvte igRvb gvtm Zvi Bgvvuzi wKQvcōvY Avgiv wbtg¹dtj L-Ki wQ—

Avāj va web Avbm iv. ntZ eivY² :—

:
:

ivmj mvj vjv Avj vBvn l qvmvj vj etj b, AvgvtK j vBj vZj K`i t`Lvfbv ntqUQj, AZ:ci Avwg Zv we`SZ ntqUQj tm tfvti AvgvtK t`Lvfbv nq th, Avwg cvwb Avi Kv`vq tmR`v w`wQj i vwe etj b, tZBKZg i wltZ ewo nj, ivmj Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kijtj b Ges cfbv Kijtj b ; cvwb l Kv`vi wPy wQj Zvi Kcvj l bvtKj¹

Avtqkv iv. ewYZ nw`tm Gtm tQ—

: :

...dRti i mvj vtZi Rb` wZwb tei tjb ; dRi mvj vZ mgvB Kti gvb tli w tk Awfgj ntjb, Zvknw` cvw Kti etjb, Avwg tZvgvt`i Ae`vtbi e`vcvti Awew`Z bB, wKs` Avgvi fq nq tZvgvt`i Dci Zv diR Kti t`qv nte Ges tZvgiv Zv cvj tb Aqg ntq cote|²

ivmj tKej diR mvj vtZB BgvgnZ Kitzb bv, KviY, igRvtbi tKvb tKvb i wltZ wZwb mvrnvet`i wbtq mvj vZ RvgvtZi mvf_ Av`vq Kti tQb, BgvgnZ Kti tQb `qs| G

¹ gvmj g : 1168|
² tevLwmi : 924|

Avk1/4vq wZwb ivZ tRtM RvgvtZi mvf_ mvj vZ Av`vtqi wcl qU Ae`vnZ ivtLwb th Gi dtj Zv diR Kti t`qv nte, Ges DsZ h_v wbtq Zv cvj tb Aqg ntq cote|

G e`vcvti Avtiv nw`m cgvY wntmte Dc`vcb Kiv hvq—

Aveyhi ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b : Avgiv ivm tji mvf_ igRvb gvtm tivRv cvj b Kti wQ, wKs` wZwb igRvtbi mvZ w`em ewk _vKv Aewa Avgvt`i wbtq ivZ tRtM mvj vZ Av`vq Ktibwb| mBg i wltZ Avgvt`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kijtj b, GgbwK ivtZi GK ZZxqsk AwZewwZ ntq tMj | l o`ivtZ wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq i wlt RvMiY Kijtj b bv|

cAg i wltZ Avgvt`i wbtq Aa`i wlt chs`-mvj vZ Av`vq Kijtj b| Avwg ej jvg, Avcvb hw` cY`i wlt Avgvt`i mvf_ bdj mvj vZ Av`vq Kitzb ?! wZwb etj b, e`w³ hw` Bgvgtgi mvj vZ tkl Kiv Aewa Zvi mvf_ mvj vZ Av`vq Kti, Zte Zvi Rb` cY` GK i wlt RvMi tYi ml qve wj tL t`qv nq| Aveyhi etj b, PZL` i wltZ wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq ivZ RvMtj b bv|

ZZxq i wltZ Zvi cwi evi -cwi Rb, `x-MY, Ab`vb` mKj tK GKwltZ Kijtj b, wZwb Avgvt`i wbtq GZUv mgq mvj vZ Av`vq Kijtj b th, tmnwi i mgq AwZmvtst Avk1/4v nj | Gi ci ewk gvm Avi i wlt RvMtj b bv|¹

DsZj tgvngvxb Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewYZ, wZwb etj b—

¹ Avey`vD` : 1375, nwi mlU mwn|

GK ivtZ ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ gmnRt` mvj vZ Av`vq Kitjb, tjvtKivl Zvi mv_ mvj vtZ thvM w`j | cieZ[®] ivtZl mvj vZ Av`vq Kitjb, AskM^hYKvix tjvKt`il msL`v tefo tMj |

ZZxq wKsev PZL[®] iwltZ mKtj mgteZ ntj I ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tewitq Gtjb bv| tfvi ntj wZvb ejtjb, tZvgiv hv KtiQ, Awg Zv t`tLwQ| tKej G Avk^{1/4}vB AvgvtK teitZ evav w`tqQ th, nqtZv Zv tZvgv`i Rb` diR Kti t`qv nte| wZvb etjb, Avi Zv igRvtb|¹

duRj Zgq G gvtm ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ mvj vtZ gmj gvbt`i Bgvv nteb—GUvB `vfwek, Kvi Y, wZvb wQtjb tn`vtqZKvix, m^msev`vZv, Avj ~~va~~ ZvAvjvi c[¶]l ntZ kwiqZ tctQ t`qvi `wqZi wQj Zvi Dci AwcZ `wqZi ; cikvj w`etm Avj ~~va~~ m[¶]stL `Evqgvb nlqvi Kv^{tj} wK Kti gvbl Rvnbvg ntZ gv³ cvte—Aniv^l tmB wPšvq w[¶]tfvi _vKtZb wZvb |

BgvvZ nt`Q tn`vtqZ, bmnZ, I gvbl tK kwiqtZi ApeZ[®] Kti tZvjvi GK `i`ZcY[®]gva`g—th e`w³ BgvvtZi m[¶]thvM jvf KtiitQ, G gnvb `wqZi cvj tbi gZ w[¶]tRtK h^w tm c[¶]ivcvi thvM` I Dch^β-c[¶]Z gtb Kti, Zte Zv M^hY KivB DEg| mšó w[¶]tE, if cwiYvZi gtb Kti tm G `wqZi K[¶]ta Ztj w[¶]te, cikvtj Avj ~~va~~ KZ[®] mlqve jvtfi Avkivq cY[¶]vte `wqZi cvj tbi h^vmvva` k[¶] e`q Kite |

¹ tevLwii : 729, gmj g : 761 |

th e`w³ gvbl tK tn`vtqZi ct_ Avn^vvb Kite, AbmiYKvix mKtj i mgcwi gvY ml qve ZvtKI `vb Kiv nte— w[¶]gv^l Zvi Zg` Kiv nte bv| Bmj vtK gvbtli u`tqi L[¶] KivQvKwQ c[¶]Z`vcb Kievi G GK Awb` tKškj | GfvteB, Bmj vg evavxbfvte tctQ tM[¶]Q gvbl I gvbtli w[¶]te[¶]Ki `qv[¶]ti `qv[¶]ti, hv Avi KLt[¶]b c[¶]Ztiva` nevi bq |

mvj vZ tktl ivm[¶]j i Avtj vPbv I L[¶]Zev c[¶]vb

ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ igRvtb tKvb tKvb mvj vZ tktl L[¶]Zev c[¶]vb Kitzb, Avtj vPbv Kitzb w[¶]vfbae w[¶]el[¶]q | Avtqkv iv. ntZ ewY[¶] n^w tm G[¶]mtQ—

Zvt`i AtbtK ejwQj : Omj vZ⁰ ! wKš[¶] ivmj mvj ~~vj-v~~ Avj vBvn I qvmvj ~~vg~~ dR[¶]ii mvj vtZi c[¶]te[¶]tei`tjb bv| dR[¶]ii mvj vZ tktl wZvb gvbtli g[¶]LvgwL ntjb, Zvkvnu` cv tktl wZvb Gikv` Kitjb : tZvgv`i e`vcviiw Avgvi Awew`Z bq | wKš[¶], Avk^{1/4}v ntq[¶]Qj th, tZvgv`i Rb` (G mvj vZ) diR Kti t`qv nte Ges tZvgiv Zv (cvj t[¶]b) A[¶]g ntq cotel¹

AveymvB` L[¶]wi iv. ntZ ewY[¶], wZvb etjb : Avgiv ivm[¶]j i mv_ igRvtbi `k w`b GtZKv[¶]d hvcb Kijvg | w[¶]ek ZwiL

¹ tevLwii : 1129, gmj g : 761 |

t f v t i w Z w b A v g v t i D t i t k L y Z e v q e j t j b, A v g v t K j v B j v Z j K i c o k K i v n t q u Q j, w K s' A w i g Z v w e S Z n t q u Q |¹

w f b a t i l q v t q t Z A v t Q —

w Z w b Z v t i D t i t k L y Z e v c o v b K i t j b, w b t R w t j b Z v t i A v j w a i B " O v m a t U |²

L w Z e l B g v g t i g v t S h v t i i t q t Q G w e l t q m b c o Z f v, Z v t i w q Z i n j G i c o Z c y g q i v L v, G i m d j i f c v q t Y m e w b t q v M K i v | A v g i v G g b G K m g q h v c b K i w Q, h L b g m w R I g m w R w f w E K c f v e A t b K v s t k B L e n t q w M t q t Q, B g v g l L w Z e t i c f v e - c w i w a m g v s t q q l x Y n t q P t j t Q | m v g w R K G w K u J i c o Z h w w q l B g v g t i A b x n v G K u l v q x m g m v q i f c t b q, Z t e G K m g q A v g i v G K f q v e n t K w K Z v i g t L v g u l n e, A v g i v w e w O b a n t q c o e m g v R l m v g w R K A b l 1 / 2 t t k, m y o n t e c w i P q M Z m s K U | c o j m Z K Z v l O x t b i K v t R c w i c y A v Z w b t q v M B t K e j G m s K U D E i t Y i c _ Z w i K i t Z c v t i |

G K w t k i v m j m v j v w A v j v B u n l q v m v j v t g i w m i v Z l A c i w t k e Z g v b c w i w Z h v i G K v s - b L c f Y, t h c w K t i t Q m g v R l b w Z K Z v i G w e l q t j v, w Z w b w b : m t n A b y f e K i t Z m q l g n t e b t h, m g v R l m v g w R K Z v i A w a K v s k t i g m w R w f w E K G q l g Z v l t K w K Z v j b n t q w M t q t Q, t f t O c t o t Q G e e v | g m w R w f w E K a g r q A v t v j b l P w i w i K A e M V b B m j v t g i A w a K v s k G j v K v t Z B A v R f z j - n x b k v q A v m v s t G i t j A v c b A e v b g R e Z K i t Q A b v b A c m s w Z i K Z Z, w e a w s k i g Z e v, c f i v t b v h v e Z x q P w i w i K A e K v w t g v c f i v c v i a y t m w M t q R b w t Q b Z b t P Z b v, b Z b R x e b v P v i c x w Z |

¹ t e v L w i : 2016 |
² b i m w q : 1356, n w i m i U m m |

B m j v n l m s w t i i K v h R w i Z v l d j j v t f i R b c o q v R b x N m g q, a h I w e c j c w i k t | w e g v b m v g w R K e e v i A e b g t b e q n t q t Q h Z U v m g q, t K s k j l k t, m t n t b B, G i Z j b v t Z l Z v i c w i w a l e w b n t e A v t i v e v c K l m v g w M K | m v d j, g w l t g S w j K b w Z g v j v i h v G L b l q l x Y n t q w t k A v t Q, Z v i m s i q l Y, c o t g, L p B R i w i | A e b w Z i G x N R v t j h v A v g v t i n v Z Q i v o v n t q t M t Q, Z v t K c p i v q c o Z v c b K i e v i j t q l M t o Z j t Z n t e m e v c x G K m v g w R K w e c e |

B m j v t g i f w e l r L p B D 3 / 4 j, D m m Z, h v i w e Q i Y A v t j w K Z K i t e c o Z u l t K v Y | A v M v g x n t e, A v j w P v t n t Z v, B m j v g l g m j g v b t i | A v g i v R w b i g R v b G K g n v b m t h w M e t q A v t b A v g v t i R b, w e g v b e e v t K c v j U v t b v i G K t g v l g D c v q n t Q i g R v b t K c y f v t e e e n v i K i v ; w K s' g t b i v L t Z n t e G B w e e Z B l c w i e Z B t K e j Z L y b A v g v t i n v t Z N U t Z c v t i, h L b B L j v m, w q Z i m a u t K c y m t P Z b Z v, Z w j g l P w i M V t b w e c j k t w b t q v M A v g i v A Z j b x q o v s - t c k K i t Z c v i e | G K u l R w Z w n t m t e, G m g v s q c w i k t, w e c j K g t A i o v s - v c b, m d j i f c m K t j i K v t Q B m j v t g i m g n v b e v Y x t c t Q t q v i g v a t g G K w b w b o q R M Z m f v q A v g i v t k o t Z j i A v m t b A v m x b n e |

t i v R v i A v n K v g l D t i t k m a u t K q v m t j i w b t R b v

i v m j m v j v w A v j v B u n l q v m v j v i g R v t b m v n w e t i t i v R v w e l q K w e w a - w e a v b m a u t K A v Z K i v t Z b, i g R v t b i D t i t k l g v n v Z e Y e Y b K i t Z b m K j t k | w e t k l f v t e w Z w b m K j t k e j t Z b i g R v t b A v Z w i c w e l Z v A R B K i t Z, c v c c w i n v i K t i P j t Z, K v i Y, i g R v b l A b v b m g q m g K v Z v t i b q |

Avb I Pwi t i MVbgj K KvR hvi v wbtqWRZ, Zv` i t q t i G GK KwB mZ", GB ` p Zv n t Z Zvi v tKvbfvteB gy³ bq|

G mel t q ivmj KZUv „i"Z; c0 vb Ki t Zb, Zvi GKwU DEg D`vniY cvB Avey uivqiv iv. n t Z ewY² nw` tm| wZwb etj b, ivmj etj tQb :—

th e^{w3} wgv K_b, tm Abymti Avgj I gLZvcY^oAvPiY cwi Z`vM Ki te bv, Zvi cvbnvi cwi Z`vM Avj v tKv c0qvRb tbB (Avj v Zv t K tKv ml qve c0 vb Ki teb bv)|¹

Aci GK nw` tm Avey uivqiv iv. n t Z ewY² AvtQ, ivmj mvj v Avj v Bin I qvmj v Gi kv` Kti tQb—

tKD tKD AvtQ, qrvccmvB hvi tivRvi djvdj, AtbK ivZ tR tM mvj vZ Av`vqKvix AvtQ, hvi c0B tKej iw i RvMi Y|²

wZwb Avt iv etj b : ivmj etj tQb—

:

tivRv n t Q Xvj ` t f c, mZivs, Zv t Z KUzK_v ej te bv, Ges AAZvcY^oAvPiY Ki te bv| hw` tKD Zvi mv t _ j ovB t q AeZxY^o

¹ tevLwi : 6057|

² Avg` : 8856|

nq, wKsev Mvj g` Kti, Zte tm ej te : Avg tivRv`vi | ... y evi ...|¹

wfbati I qvtqtZ AvtQ—

:

Zvg tivRv ti tL Mvj g` Ki bv, hw` tKD tZvgvK Mvj g` Kti, Zte ej : Avg tivRv`vi | Zvg hw` ` wotq _vK, Zte etm co|²

AveyDevB`v ewY² nw` tm G t m t Q, wZwb etj b : Avg ivmj mvj v Avj v Bin I qvmj v t K ej t Z i t b w Q, tivRv Xvj ` t f c— hZ q Y bv Zv d t Uv Kiv n q| Avey t g n v s e`vL`v Kti etj b : A_ p hZ q Y bv wMe t Zi gva t g Zv d t Uv Kiv n q| th e^{w3} Zvi tivRv t K Avj v Zv Avj v KZ^o w b w l x mel q n t Z weiz-gy³ bv ivL te, Zvi tivRv AcY^o KL t b v KL t b v GgbwK tivRvi t g S w j K D t i k`B G t Z e`v n Z n t q c t o|

Avj v Zv Avj v c w e t t Kvi Av t b Gi kv` Kti tQb—

. [:]

tn t g w g b M Y ! t Z v g v ` i Dci tivRv di R Kiv n t q t Q, thgb di R Kiv n t q w Q j t Z v g v ` i c e @ Z t i Dci | hv t Z t Z v g i v g j v K x n t Z c v i | ³ AvqZw mel q w t K Avt iv ` u o Kti t Z v t j |

¹ tevLwi : 1894|

² Be t b L h v B g v : 1994, m f w j i x |

³ m i v e v K v i v : AvqZ 183|

D³ AvqVZ I n w i m Ges G RvZxq Ab`vb` kiwq eY³ n t Z
 G w e l q u u ` u o n q t h, Avj v v ZvAvj v i g R v t b i t i v R v, Zvi Av`e
 I Avg t j i g v a` t g Av t` k- w b t l a e v` e v q t b i w` t k c Z` v e Z f b i
 e` e` v t i t l t Q b | Gi M p D t i k` n t` Q—Zv K l q v, w e b q,
 Av Z t m g c f, Avj v v i Z t i w b t R t K w e j t q t` l q v i g v a` t g e v` v
 Av c b v t K t k w f Z K t i Z j t e | Avj v v i m s h o j v f, R v b t Z i
 A b c t b q t b q v g Z I R v n v b t g i A w M u k L v n t Z g v³ j v t f i g v a` t g
 g n v b K t i Z j t e Zvi H w n K I c v i w l K R x e b | ` a h` o l k q Z v t b i
 Av u g Y t K ` e j K t i t` l q v i u g v M Z A b j x j t b w b t R t K F x
 K i t e | Av Z v i w b q s y, Zvi j v M v g m w K n v t Z ` v c b, B n K v j I
 c i K v t j i h v K j ` v Y K I t m s f v M` g q, Z v t Z c Y` Av Z w b t q v M, A s`
 t i i A s` t j Avj v v f w i Z I a` v b m e` v R v M i f K i v L v, u` q t K
 c R i j Z i v L v, K t V i Z v ` y i K i Y, w R u k i I c i K v j w p s v q Z v t K
 w b t q v M K i v, t b q v g t Z i g u n g v, g v b t l i g v b w e K ` e j Z v, k v i x i K
 I g v b w m K f v t e h v e Z x q t i v M- e` w a n t Z t` t n i g v³ I m s i q i Y—
 B Z w` i g v a` t g e` w³ w b t R t K D E t i v E i D b w Z i P i g w k L t i w b t q
 h v t e |

t i v R v, Z v B,—B g v g i w R i e³ e` A b j m v t i —` e f J x Z`
 A n s K v i A v i g` w e l q n t Z g v b l t K w e i Z i v t L, c w u` f e i A v` f`
 I Z v i K Z Z j L e` K t i | K v i Y, t i v R v D` i G e s t h s b v t z i K v g b v
 c k u g Z i v t L | t h e` w³ A w a K- n v t i t i v R v i v L t e, Z v i R b` G
 ` w u t K m v g j v t b v m n R n t q h v t e, e v a v c o b n t e G i m i e i v n |
 t i v R v e` w³ t K n v i v g I A k v j w e l q n t Z e v a v c o v b K i t e,
 c w u` f e i K Z Z j w k w j K t i t` t e | G m e B Z v K l q i m g s q K |¹

¹ i w R : g v d w i Z u j M v t q e : L E : 5, c o v : 70 |

b d m—t h g b e t j t Q b A v e y t m v j v B g v b ` v i w b—h L b q j a v Z`
 n q, A v m v s`- n q A m n b x q w c c v m v q, w e i x n q Z L b, n t q D t V
 Z x q j A v i h L b Z v f i c j c w i Z B ` v t K, A U n t q h v q Z L b |¹

G B w f w E t Z A v g i v e j t Z c w i, t h e` w³ Z v i t i v R v t K c Y`
 K i t Z P v q, t c t Z P v q c Y` m l q u e, A v M o h t h e` w³ t i v R v i g h` v q
 w b t R t K g h` v e r b K t i Z j t Z, Z v i K Z E` , t i v R v i j q i`- D t i k`
 m a u t K` h_ v i w i Z A v b A R B K i v, G e` v c v t i h v e Z x q A v j m`
 c w i Z` v M K t i t K e j m g v R I c P w j Z i w i Z A b j m i Y K t i b q ;
 G e v` Z K i v t` Q v q, ` Z : u Z f v t e, e t S- i t b | m v g w R K c P j t b i
 e k e Z` n t q G e v` Z G K c k v i A c Y Z v I w e c t` i m u o K v i x—
 k v t q L ` v D m w i g s e` K t i b—c i K v j x b R x e b v i t` c t e B h w`
 g v b l B j w n b w i Z g v j v c v q t b i w n K g Z m a u t K` A v Z b v n q,
 m R v M b v n q Z v i B n K v j x b d j v d t j i e` v c v t i, Z t e Z v i c t`
 G t K c Y Z v q w K s e v w e i x c o u q v q Z t j A v b v K L t b v m a e n t e
 b v |²

G g u b f v t e, Z v t K c v j b K i t Z n t e h v e Z x q A e k` c v j b x q
 w e a v b t j v, c k v k` I A c k v k` e R b x q K g` K_ v n t Z c w e l i v L t Z
 n t e w b t R t K | B L j v m t K K t i Z j t Z n t e c Y` , g n x q v b | R x e t b i
 c o Z u u t q i t i i v m j m v j v v v Avj v B i n I q v m v j v t g i A b j m i Y B n t e
 Z v i G K g v l A e j t b | e` w³ I q w i R e A v` v t q i c v k v c w k t g v` v n v e
 A v g j A v` v t q i g v a` t g l Z v i c i K v j x b c o m b t K e j x i c o v m
 P v j v t e | K v i Y, e v` v G i g v a` t g c Y Z v i D` P w k L t i D b w Z n q |
 R v t e i i v. g s e` K t i b—h L b Z u g t i v R v i v L, Z L b t Z v g v i

¹ B e t b R v l w R, w m d i Z m m v d l q v : L E : 4, c o v : 225 |

² ... : w m d i Z j A v m v i I q j g v d w i n g : L E : 3, c o v : 83 |

kêY, `wó, l K_vtK wq_v l cvc ntZ g³ ivL | Zwg tZvgvi tivRv l cvbnvtii w emtK mg-KvZvtii Kti tdj bv |¹

Avey úivqiv iv. ej tZb : wMeZ tivRvtK dtUv Kti t`q, Gt`Mdví tm dtUvtZ Zvwj t`q | cieZP w`etm tZvgvt`i hvi ct[¶] | tivRv ti tL dtUv eÜ Kiv m^æ, tm thb ZvB Kti |²

ZiveqZ weltaq ivm[†] i tn`vtqZ m^útK[®] hvi bybZg cW itqtQ, t`L tZ cvte Zvi b^wZgvjv l wfw^É Mto D[†]vtQ Avšit b^wZgvjvi cÖZ j[¶] ti tL, GtKB wbfcy Kiv ntqtQ Ger`tzi t^gšij K wfw^É wntmte | ZvB Ašit cY²v jvf Kti A½-cÖ[†] t½i Ktg[¶] gva`tg | Ötm Zvi cöw^É l cvbnvi Avgvi Kvi tY cwi Z`vM Kti tQ³—nw[†] tm K^z wmi G evK`vstki e`vL`v cÖt½ Betb Kwq`g eY^Öv Ktib—tivRv`vtii ewn`K l cÖkv` cvbnvi weltaq tKej mKtj AeMZ ntZ cvti, Ab`_vq Avj w[†]i D[†]itk` cvbnvi l cöw^É ntZ wbtRtK g³ ivLv Ggb GK weltaq, hv tKvb ew`vB AeMZ ntZ m[¶] | g bv | GUvB nj tivRvi nw[†]KKZ l cÖKZ ifc |⁴

mZivs, eZ^gvb mgtaq Pwi Î l Af`vm MVbgj K Awakvsk cÖZövtbB Avgiv t`L tZ cvB, ewn`K MVtbi cÖZB tKej tRvi t`lqv nt`Q, ZvtZ Avtvc Kiv nt`Q bvbvifc KtVvi Zv, cvc l Acivtai hv cÖkv` l `k`gvb, A`xKwZ Ávcb Kiv nt`Q tKej Zvi cÖZ | Ab`w`tK hv ew`vi Avšit m^úwK², m^úwK² Zvi cvc l mlqvtai m[†], Zvi cÖZ cÖw² nt`Q mxgvnb t`šep` l Avj m` | ivm[†] i w[†]fb^ænw[†] m Öviv Avgiv RvbtZ cwi th, Avšit

¹ Betb Awk kvqev : 8880 |
² evBnw[†] : i Avej Cgvb : 3644 |
³ g[¶]ij g : 1151 |
⁴ hv`j gvAv` : Betb Kwq`g : LÉ : 2, cö^v : 29 |

m^úwK² weltaq gj Z: A½-cÖ[†] t½i i`xZv l weltaq Mfxi Zvi gvcKwW |

nw[†] tm GtmtQ, ivmj etj tQb—

wbÖq, t`tn GKwU g^vmw^É itqtQ, hLb Zv f[†]ij _vtK, f[†]ij _vtK c[†]iv t`n | Avi hLb Zv bó ntq hvq, bó ntq hvq c[†]iv t`n | tkvb, Zv nt`Q Ašit |¹ Avšit weltaq cÖZ Gfvte D`vmb _vKv tevKwg e`ZxZ wKQy bq | AwZ[†] m^gc[¶]Yi Pöš-ch[¶] nt`Q, tKbbv, Ašit i weltaq, K_vq l KvR cY²v[†] Avj w[†]i Zti wbtRtK wej xb Kti t`qv | Avj w[†]i fvtj vevm l gn^É mÁvZ G weltaq hLb AwR² nte, wbÖq A½-cÖ[†] t½i ZvtK Ab[¶]ni Y Kite |

AwZ[†] Kfvte `Z:cÖYw` Z ntq, `Z:ÜZ[¶] cvc l Aciva Z`vM Kivi gva`tgB tKej AvZ[†] cwi i`w[†]tZ mdj` jvf m^æ | gvbtli Avšit weltaq t[†]ijv Zvi mte[¶] g[†]btv[†] cÖBi Awakvix | Gfvte, gvbt Avj w[†] ZvAvjvi ingZ, eiKZ l weltaq `wó gva`tg mdj ntq DVte | ivmj mvj w[†] Avj vB[†] l qvmv[†] nw[†] tm Gikv` Kti tQb—

Avj w[†] ZvAvjv tZvgvt`i ewn`K cÖZg[†] l m^út`i w`tK ZvKvb bv, eis ZvKvb Ašit l Ktg[¶] cÖZ |²

¹ tevLw[†] : 52 |
² g[¶]ij g : 2564 |

igRvb n#Q G t#t#t GK wece#Z#K cwieZ# mva#bi m#eY#
m#thvM| #be#K, mvgn#RK ev e#K th Dcv#qB Zv msN#U#Z
tnvK bv t#Kb, D#t#Zi Rb# Zv etq Avb#e mgn K# #Y I c#B|

be#e Av`tk# m#u#Y#ecixZ #KQy i#Z I aviv Avgv#`i
mgv#R c#j Z itq#Q, hv Pigfvte tivRvi D#k`#K e#vnZ
K#i| t#D t#D tivRvi I Ri tck K#i mgq gZ c#P I qv#
mvj vZ Av`vq K#ib bv, eis, melq#U KL#bv KL#bv GZ`#i Mo#q
th, t#D t#D mvj vZB Z`vM K#i e#m ! mvj vZ n#Q tivRv I
hvKv#ZiB mgKvZv#i i—eis, Zvi Zj bv#Zi A#K d#Rj Zc#Y#
th e#G# G#K mnRfvte #b#e, tm Aek#B wec`vcb# ivmj
mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmj #G Gi kv` K#i #Qb—

e# Ges #kiK-Kd#i g#S cv`R`Kvix n#Q mvj vZ
Z`vM|¹

Aci `v#b ivmj mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmj #G Gi kv`
K#i #Qb :—

Avgv#`i I Zv#`i g#S A#Kvi n#Q mvj vZ, th Zv Z`vM
Ki#e, tm Kv#d#i cw#YZ n#e|² Aci n#`#m ivmj mvj vZ
A`#Kvi #K bq, Z`vM Kiv#KB Kd#i c#e#ki Kvi Y etj #Qb|³

¹ g#mj g : 82|

² #Ziv#R : 2621, n#` m#U m#n|

³ Avj #v# Be#b Dm#B#b Zvi dvZvI qv M#S# (L# : 20, c#v : 87) G mel#q GK
#i`Zc#Y#dZl qv c#vb K#i #Qb| Zvi g#e# : th e#K tivRv ti#L mvj vZ Av`vq
K#i bv, Zvi tivRv t#Kv K#R#`#e bv, Zvi tivRv Kej n#e bv| tm Zvi #R#`# n#Z
g#`# c#e# bv, eis, mvj vZ Av`vq bv Ki#j Zvi Dci G`vq t_#k hv#e| Kvi Y, th
e#K mvj vZ Av`vq K#i bv, tm B#n I b#mivi gZ n#q hvq| t#Kv B#n #Ksev

I q#vRe Av`v#q h#` Kv#iv Ac#Y#Zv t_#k hvq, #Ksev #j b
N#t# t#Kv c#Kvi, Zv#t#j t`Lv hvq, t#Kv t#Kv g#G#K tivRv
f#i Kvi Y n#m#e t#Nv Yv K#ib| G t#t#t Zvi Ab#ni Y#q n#Q
Be#b nvhg-Gi gZ Av#t#j RvI qv#niMY, #Ksev th g#b K#i th,
th-t#Kv cv#ci Kv#Y tivRv web# n#q hvq| Kvi Y—Zv#`i
gZ—#ivRv ti#L cv#ci d#j m#WK Dcv#q tivRv ivLv n#q bv,
c#j Z n#q bv #K thfvte Avj #v# ZvAvj v tivRv cvj #bi #b`R
c#vb K#i #Qb|¹

G L#B we#v#Ki GK#U dZl qv| we#x gZ n#Q, tivRv
cvj bKv#b cvc Ki#j mlq#e K#q hvq, eis KL#bv KL#bv
mlq#e web#B n#q hvq| #K#`Gi d#j tivRv e#vZ#j n#q hvq bv,
Ges KvRvI I q#vRe n#q bv|

j vBj vZj K`i Ab#v#b Drm#n c#vb

ivmj mvj #v# Avj vB#n I qvmj #G j vBj vZj K`i Ab#v#b
Kivi Rb# Drm#n c#vb Ki#Zb| G e#v#i A#bK n#`m
itq#Q| ivmj G g#vb i#v#K M#ogZ g#b K#i Kv#R j v#v#Z
ej #Zb, Gi K#`Y AR#b D#K# Ki#Zb mKj #K| GKevi #Z#b
m#v#e#`i #K G iv#Zi d#Rj Z e#Y#v K#i etj b :—

b#m#v h#` tivRv iv#L, Zv #K Kej Kiv n#e ? t#Zv#v# #K gZ ? #b#q Zvi tivRv
Kej Kiv n#e bv| m#Z#v, Z#g mvj vZ Av`v#q g#v#g Avj #v# #bKU Zl ev Ki,
Ges tivRv iv#L| th Avj #v# Kv#Q Zl ev K#i, Avj #v# Zvi Zl ev Kej K#ib|

¹ #`# : g#mj #v# Be#b nvhg, L# : 6, c#v : 178|

GKtki ivtZi cŕvY nj :—AveymvB` Lÿwi iv. ntZ ewYŹ, wZwb etj b, ivmj mvj vjvŕ Avj vBun l qvmvj vŕ Gi kv` KtiQb—

:

Awg (cŕtg) G ivtZi mŪvŕb cŕg `tk GtZKvd cvj b Kwi | AZ:ci GtZKvd cvj b Kwi gvŕSi `tk| cieZŕZ l uni gva`tg AvgvŕK Rvbvŕbv nq th, G ivZ tkl `tk itqtQ| mZivs tZvgvŕ`i gvŕS th (G `tk) GtZKvd cvj ŕb AvMŕx, tm thb Zv cvj b Kti| tjvŕKiv Zvi mvŕ_ GtZKvd cvj b Ki| ivmj etj b—AvgvŕK Zv GK tetRvo ivtZ t`Lvŕbv ntqtQ Ges t`Lvŕbv ntqtQ th, Awg tm tfvŕi Kv`v l gwŪtZ tmR`v w`wQ| AZ:ci ivmj GKtki ivtZi tŕvi hvcb Kiti b, dRi chŖ-wZwb wKqvgj vBj KtiQti b| wZwb dRi Av`vtqi Rb` `Évqgvb ntqtQti b| ZLb AvKvk tStc epŕ tbtg Gj, Ges gmvŕŕt` PBtq PBtq cwb coj | Awg Kv`v l cwb t`LŕZ tcjvg| dRi mvj vZ tkŕl hLb wZwb tei ntj b, ZLb Zvi Kcvj l bvŕKi cvŕk wQj cwb l Kv`v| tmŪw wQj GKtki ivZ|¹

¹ tevLwi : 2018|

Avāj vŕ web Avmbm ewYŹ nwi`m Őviv Avgiv tZBtki iwiŕ mŕúŕK® RvbŕZ cwi, ZvŕZ AvŕQ—ivmj mvj vjvŕ Avj vBun l qvmvj vŕ Gi kv` Kti b :

:

i

cŕtg AvgvŕK j vBj vZj K`i t`Lvŕbv ntj l cŕi Awg Zv we`ŹZ ntq hvB| AvgvŕK t`Lvŕbv ntqŭQj th, tm tfvŕi cwb l Kv`vq Awg tmR`v w`wQ| iwe etj b, tZBtki ivtZ Avgiv ewŕŕvZ njvg, ivmj Avgvŕ`i wbtq mvj vZ Av`vq Kiti b Ges cŕvŕb Kiti b| Zvi Kcvj l bvŕK wQj cwb l Kv`vi wPŶ|¹

G mKj eYŕv l weŕfbœgtZi gva`tg Avgiv AeMZ nB th, j vBj vZj K`itK tMvcb Kiv ntqtQ, Ges tkl `tki tetRvo ivZ, tjvŕZ—wŕw`ŕ GK ivtZ bq, wfbœŕfbœivŕZ Dcw`Z nq| gvŕŕli Rb` Avj vŕ ZvAvj vi cŕŕ ntZ ingZ l Gnmvŕ tŕfc KLŕbv GK ivtZ, KLŕbv wfbœivŕZ Zv nwiŕi nq| Avgtj AvKv•ŕŕx l D`vmxŕt`i gvŕS GK mij cv`ŕ` tiLv tŪŕb t`q|

mvnmeŕ`i RxebvPvi th cyLvŕcyL `wŕtZ wePvi Kite, t`LŕZ cvŕe th, ivmj mvj vjvŕ Avj vBun l qvmvj vŕ Zvi Abymvixŕ`itK hvi gva`tg j vBj vZj K`it i e`cvŕi meŕŕaK DrmvinZ l D`i wŕcZ KtiQb, Zvnj, Ktgŕ gva`tg gZ®Av`k® mKtji mvgtb Ztj aiv| ivmj th ivZŕK fveŕZb j vBj vZj K`i wntmŕe, Zvi KvŕQ gtb nZ th, G ivZB cŕZkŕZ j vBj vZj K`i, tm ivtZ wZwb Kwŕb cwi kŕŕ Kiti Zb, bvbŕfvŕe Gev`ŕZ

¹ gvmj g : 2832|

KvUjtq w`tZb, ZvB mrvvveMY mivmwi ivmj i ms`utk`tm ivZ hvcb Kitzb Ges DrmwvZ ntZb G e`vcvti | cKvtk` ivmj i G cwi kq I tgvRvrv`vi KviY nt`Q wZwb wQtj b D`stZi mKtj i Rb` AbyniYxq I Bgvq | jvBj vZj K`i nt`Q Ggb ivZ, hvfZ tKviAvb AeZxY`ntqtQ Ges th ivfZi Avgj nvrvi eQtii Avgtj i Zj bvq Awak mlqve AvbqbKvix | Avj v ZvAvj v Avgv`i RvbtqtQb—G ivfZ AvKvtki tdtikZv I wReivBj Av: gZ`tj vtK tbtg Avtmb, Ges Zv kwš-I wbivcEvi ivZ, wecj fvte G ivfZ wZwb ev`vt`i gh`v I Ki`Yvq fwl Z Ktib, qIgv Ktib Zvt`i, g³-wetašZ Ktib cvc I tMvgiwni tK`v³Zv ntZ |

eZgjb mgta G ivZ ms³gvbtli AvteM I Abf³wz wePvi Kitz Avgiv t`Ltz cve th, Awakusk gvby B G ivfZ wbtRtK Kj`wY-Ktg`wbtRtK e`vcZ ivLtz D``gx nq, AvMh teva Kti wecj fvte, G ivfZi ingZ-eiKZ I Ki`Yv jvtfi gva`tg wbtRtK fwl Z-mjwFZ Kitz cQvm Pvj vq | Zte, mivaviY gvbtli G AvteM I Abf³wz, mrKvtR μgvMZ wbtRtK Rvotq tbqvi AvMh ZLwb mwVK Dcvta, wei x MwZtZ mplj cwi Yvtg ch³wmZ nte, hLb Avtj g I g³mij n, Ges `wqMY Zvt`i Rb` Dc`vcb Kiteb Ktg³ gZ³ GK Av`k³ ivmj ntZ ewY³-mve`-Avgj t³jv Zviv Zvt`i mvgtb Ztj aiteb, G Abynvti Avgtj i Rb` D³ Kiteb mKj tK | weP³wz I cQv` t³jv mstkvab Kti, Ges DEg-AbEg m³utk`^Q aviYv wbtq hvfZ gvby Avgj Kitz cvti—G e`vcvti Avtj gMY m³etkl `w³ cQvb Kiteb |

th c³wz I bewe cšv AbyniY Kti Avgiv G welta wbtRt`i I mKj tK Mto Zj tZ cwi, Zv wbaifc :—

* th mKj c³wz AbyniY Kti G ivfZi Rb` mwe³ cQwz MhY Kiv hvq, Zvi cY³ifcvqY : thgb—w`etm wek³tg hvcb, Ab`R msk³ Gvotq bxite mgqW hvctbi cQwz MhY, GtZKvtd bv vKtj `*Z gmwR`g³lx nI qv, `fvvvi, cwi ewi K cQqvRb cijY—thgb tkl `k AvMgtbi cte³C` ms³uvš-hvezxq tKbvKvUv m³ubakiv BZ`w` |

* cvc I tMvgiwn ntZ AvZ³wq I gbtb cY³cwi "QbrenI qv | G Rb` hvezxq Kweiv tMvbn ntZ cwi cY³ftc ZI ev Kti wte | KviY, ivmj mvj v³v³ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v³ G nww`m—

th Bgvb I BntZmvtei mv³ igRvb hvcb Kite, Zvi cte³ mKj cvc qIgv Kti t`qv nte | Avi th e³w³ Bgvb I BZtZmvtei mv³ jvBj vZj K`t³i i w³ hvcb Kite, Zvi cte³ hvezxq cvc qIgv Kti t`qv nte |¹—eY³vi cvkvcwk GI Gi kv` Kti qOb th—

cwP I qv³ mvj vZ, GK Rgv ntZ Aci Rgv, GK igRvb ntZ Aci igRvb ga`eZ³mKj cvtci Kvd³iv—h³ Kweiv tMvbn ntZ tetP vKv nq |² ivmj mvj v³v³ Avj vBvn I qvmvj v³ G nww`m Kweiv tMvbn ntZ tetP vKvi Dci wbf³kxj t³itLqOb |

¹ Avgv` : 9459 |
² g³mij g : 233 |

* Avj ~~va~~ tco, Zvi gnEteva, AvuZK I ewnK RMtZ Zvi KZPZi

weWZ, Zvi fwiZ, Zvi dwRj Z I Gnmvbi gvnvZf Dcj wa, tbqvgZi wecj Zv, kw+ fqvenZv—BZw` teva I tPZbvi gva`tg wotRtK fwiq tZvjv| Avj ~~va~~B n+Qb ev`vi tklZg kiY I AvkQ| ev`v th cwigvY wotRtK Avj ~~va~~i Zti bZRvbjfc tck KitZ cvi te, Dcj wa KitZ m`lg nte Zvi gnEi| eoZi, RvbZ cvi te Zvi cwipq, wK tm cwigvYB Zvi Avgj Kej ni qvi gZ cwitek mjo nte, Ges cj`vi jvf Kite eu`ty| mZivs, th eW3 ewnK Avgtj B wotRtK mS0 Kti titLto, Avsi m`uukZ Avgtj wotRtK we`gvI RovBib, tn gnmj g fvB ! Zvi mgkvZvi f3 ni qv t`tk wotRtK evPv !

* tKvb tKvb Avtj tgi c`l ntZ tMvmj Kiv, mvr-m3/4v I mYMu e`envi mspvS-th eYv cvlqv, Zv AbmY Kiv thtZ cvti| BeB Rvl wh etj b : mvj td mvj nxoMY G ivtZi Rb` c0wZ M0Y KitZb| Zvigg`wii th ivZtK jvBjvZj K`i gtb KitZb, tm ivtZ GK nvRvi t`invtgi tcvkvK cwivavb KitZb| Ggubfvte, mvteZ I nwig` G ivtZ tMvmj KitZb, mYMu e`envi KitZb I DEg tcvkvK cwivavb KitZb|

* wotRi Rb` G ivtZ mtefEg Avgj wbePb, th Avgj ev`vtK mgvStq ev`vtK Avj ~~va~~i wokuZP Kti tZvtj | Avsi I ewnK Avgj`tjvi itqtQ bvbv`+mg—fwiZ, webq webgA AvPiY, Avj ~~va~~i Zti wotRtK vejxb Kti Dc`vcb BZw`i gva`tg gvb`li Kvq Ggb wKQy DtbwPZ nq, hv Avgiv Ab` tKv_vl cvB bv|

* igRvtbi c`vivUv mgtqB ev`v ivZ hvctbi avivewnKZv eRvq ivLte| tKej jvBjvZj K`itK wetklfvte wov`0 Kti

wote bv| KviY, ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~vg~~ Gikv` KitiQb—

th eW3 Bgvb I BntZmvtei mvf_ igRvtb ivZ hvcb Kite, Avj ~~va~~ cvK Zvi cteP hveZxq cvc`lgv Kti w`teb|¹

Avgtj i t`l t`l ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~vg~~ igRvtbi ivZ`tj vtZ Zvi Zg` KitZb—weloUtk Avgiv tKvbfvteB A`Kvi Kvi bv ; KviY Avtqkv iv. ivm`tj i igRvtbi iwil`Kvjxb Avgtj i eYv cdt1/2 etj b—

ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~vg~~ igRvtbi tkl`tk GZUv cwikQ KitZb, thgb KitZb bv Ab` mgtq|²

—GgbwK ivmj mvj ~~vj~~ Avj vBin I qvmvj ~~vg~~ tkl`tki ivZ`tj vtZi Avgtj i gvtS Zvi Zg` KitZb ; Aveyhi iv. ntZ ewY nwi`tm weloU`uoi`fc aiv t`q| wZwb eYv Ktib—

» : : :
:

¹ tevLwi : 37|
² gnmj g : 2845|

. : : :
 Avgiv ivmj i mvt_ igRvfb vmqvg cvj b KtiwQ, mvZ w`em
 Aewkó _vKv Aewa wZwb Avgv`i wbtq iwí RvMiY Kiti b bv|
 (mBsg iwí tZ) wZwb Avgv`i wbtq ivZi GK ZZxqusk Aewa
 ivZ RvMiY Kiti b| Ió iwí tZ wZwb Avgv`i wbtq ivZ hvcb
 Kiti b bv| cÂg iwí tZ wZwb Aa⁹iwí Aewa mvj vZ KvUvtj b|
 Avwg ejjvg : tn Avj ~~vai~~ ivmj ! cřiv ivZB hw` Avculb
 Avgv`i wbtq bdj Av`vq KitiZb ! Avey hi etj b, ivmj
 ej t j b : Bgvg cřvb Kiv Aewa th e`w³ Zvi mvj vZ Av`vq Kti,
 Zvi Rb` cřiv ivZ hvctbi ml qve wj tL t`qv nq| AZ:ci PZL[©]
 iwí tZ wZwb Avgv`i wbtq hvcb Kiti b bv| ZZxq iwí tZ wZwb
 Zvi cwi evi -cwi Rb, ~~g~~-MY I t j vKt`i mKj tK GKwíZ Kiti b
 Ges Avgv`i wbtq GZUv mgq iwí RvMiY Kiti b th, tmnwi i
 mgq AwZ~~mu~~št f q nj |¹

wKš`gtb ivLtZ nte, msL`v Zvi Zg`B GLvfb gL` vel q bq|
 eis, hveZxq Kj `Y wbnZ msL`vq I c~~x~~wZtZ cY~~2~~ifc ivmj
 mvj ~~vai~~ Avj vBwn I qvmv ~~vai~~ AbmiY I AbpZ~~fb~~ gvb|, eis,
 nvi v g Ktg[©]thvM`vb Ges I qvRe Avgj webtoi gra`tg Pevš-
 fvte wbtRtK Rivotq tdtj wect` | RvqvZ Z`vM, Ab_`R KvR
 mgq e`q, mp~~z~~ I mp~~z~~ tgvqv`v`v cwi Z`vM, tKvi Avb
 tZj vl qvZ I Zvi Abjxj b eR~~0~~, AwZ~~K~~ Dbqtb Aetnjv,
 wRvKi, t`vqv, m`Kv I Ab`vb` mrKvR Aetnjv—gj Z:
 G~~_~~tj vB gvb| tK mZ` c_ wePiz Kti wbcwZZ Kti AÜKviti i
 Mwnb| GgbwK, Kvřiv Kvřiv igRvfb Avfm tKvb cKvi

¹ Avey`vD` : 13770, nwi`miU mwn|

wekl Zpxbfvte, Ab` tKvb mgqi mvt_ tKvb cv_`R` ev Zvi Zg`
 tbB| Ges gvb|li G mKj gtbvejEi Dcw`wZ nq mgqi
 „i“ZpxbZv, mřhvM nvZQvov Kiv, mvj td mvj wntbi weři waZvq
 wj B nlqv, mteřcwi, hviv igRvfb cřiv mgqu~~U~~K KvR
 j vMvfbvi gva`tg wbtRi ~~0~~xbx RxebtK cY~~2~~ Avtj wKZ Kti
 Zj tZ Pvq, Zvt`i weři waZvq wj B nl qvi gva`tg| m~~t~~`n tbB G
 LpB MwnZ Kg[©]

hv`i gvtS G mKj gtbvejEi Dcw`wZ `wóMvPi nř`Q,
 Zvt`i gtb ivLtZ nte ivmj i GK fqven Dw³ Zvt`i mvgtb
 LoM nřq Sj tQ| ivmj mvj ~~vai~~ Avj vBwn I qvmv ~~vai~~ GKevi
 w~~g~~řti AvřivnY KivQ~~t~~ b| wZwb AvcvZ GK ATMZ Dw³ Kti b :
 nwi`miU tZ AvtQ—

: : : :
 : : : :
 : : : :
 : : : :
 : : : :
 : : : :

AZ:ci hLb wZwb Avři KwU `ři DbwZ nřj b, ej t j b,
 Avwg! wZxq `ři DbwZ nřq ej t j b, Avwg ! ZZxq `ři DbwZ
 nřq| ej t j b Avwg ! hLb wZwb tbtg Gtj b, Avgiv ej j vg, tn
 Avj ~~vai~~ ivmj ! AvR Avgiv Avcbvi KvQ t~~_~~tK Ggb wKQy kEY
 KtiwQ, hv BwZc~~ř~~e[©]kEY Kwvwb| wZwb ej t j b : wReivBj Avgv~~t~~K
 ej t j b : th e`w³ igRvb tctqtQ A_P ZvtK ~~ř~~gv Kiv nqwb, tm
 ařsm trvK, Avwg Zvi G K~~_~~vi tct~~ř~~tZ etj wQ Avwg| hLb

w0Zxq wmwotZ DfVwQ, ZLb tm ejj, aYsm tnvK tm e'w³ hvi
wbKU Avcbvi bvg D'PwiZ nj, A_P tm Avcbvi Dci mvjvZ
cvV Kij bv| Awig DEti ejjvg Awigb| ZZxq wmwotZ DVtj
wReivBj ejtjb : aYsm tnvK tm e'w³ wczv-gvZvtK ex eqtm
jvf KtiqQ, A_P Zviv Zvi RvbwZ jvtfi KviY nqub| Awig
ejjvg, Awigb|

G nwi mwU igRvb Aetjvq hvcbKvixti i Rb" GK Akub
mstKZ—mt`n tbB| Avgiv t`Ltz cvB, tKD tKD jvBjvZj
K`i ejtZ tKej mvZvtki ivZtKB etSb| wei x gZ Abjviti,
A_P, jvBjvZj K`i tKej mvZvtki ivtZB mxgve x bq| Zte,
Ab`vb` ivtZi Zj bvq G ivtZi e'vcvti cEj aviYv tcvLY Kiv
hvq|

Avgiv t`Ltz cvB, tKD tKD jvBjvZj K`i wntmte
mvZvtki ivZtK Awak _i"Zic0vb Ktib, hv GK cKvti

wbwl x Ktg^ouav `vb

Zvi c0vY :—

Rvti (iv:) Gi nwi m—Avgj dvZvnNweRtqi eQi ivmj
hLb g°vi DfItk" ilbv ntjb, ivmj (mv:) ZLb OmKivDj
Mvgx0 tciQv chS-tivRv ivLtjb| Zvi mvf_ Ab`ivl tivRv
ivLj | AZ:ci wZwb GKwU cvmbi cvI Avmbtq, mevB t`Ltz cvq

Ggbfvte DPrKti cvb Kijtj b| ZLb ZvtK ejv nj, tKD tKD
tZv tivRv ti tLq ! wZwb ejtjb : 0Zviv Aeva", Zviv Aeva"0¹

GB nwi tm t`Lv hv"Q mdti tivRv RvtqR nlqv mtEj|
ivmj Zv t`tK evav w`t"Qb| Gi `wU KviY ntZ cvti : GB KvR
wQj gvbfti RbRvZ `fve DcthvMx Avt`tki wetivax wKsev
ZLb tivRv ivLv Zvt`i Rb" qWZKi I KóKi ntZ cviZ|²
GBfvte DEg bv nlqvi dtjB GKwU RvtqR Avgj t`tK hLb
ivmj GBfvte evav w`t"Qb ZLb Zv t`tK AwZ mntRB eSv hvq,
c0Z gmj gvtbi KZE" nt"Q : mva" Abjviti fvj KvRi c0vi-
c0vi Kiv Ges GB gnrb gvmtK aYsmvZtK wclq _tjv t`tK cweI
ivLv, th_tjv AtbK mgq iaB e'w³MZ c0vE ev tQvU-LvtUv
tKvb Aciva _vtK bv| eis cwiKwí Z I mtpZb Bt"QRvZ
Aciva ntq DfV| c0ZwU gmj gvbtkB GB KvRwU Kitz nte|
KviY Avgvt`i ivmj Avt`k KtiqOb :—

A_@—tZvgvt`i tKD hLb tKvb AcKg^o`tL ZLb tm thb
Ki-tRvi c0qvM Kti ZvtK e`tj t`q, hw` Zv bv cvti Zvntj
thb gftLi fvlvq Zvi c0Zev` Kti | hw` Zvl bv cvti Zvntj
gtb gtb Zvi c0Zev` Kti |³

¹ gmj g : 1114 |

² `^: Bgvg beex wj wLZ gmj tgi e'vL'v : LE : 7, c0v : 232 |

³ gmj g : 19 |

bv-tQvo t` i wk qv` vb

GUv gj Z wk qv` vb I Pwi T ckk qv` Yi GKwU we tkl `kj x, cAvevb ckk qv` K A t b K mgq hv Ae j a b bv K ti cv t i b bv |

Zvi cgvY : Dgi web Aveymvj vgv (iv:) Gi nw` m—

« » :
 :
::

wZvb ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBwn I qvmvj vgtK wRÁvmv Kitj b, tivRv`vi wk (v`tk) P a b KitZ cvite ? wZvb ej t j b, Dt a s mvj vgv t K wR t Á m Ki | Zv t K wR t Á m Kitj wZvb Rvb t j b ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBwn I qvmvj vgt Zv K ti v t K b | ZLb mvrnve ej t j b, tn Avj v i ivmj Avj v t Zv Avcbvi ce fci hve Zxq t Mvbn gvd K ti w t q t Qb !! ZLb ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBwn I qvmvj vgt ej t j b : Ot R t b ivL Avwg t Zvgv t` i g t a` me t P t q teuk g f v K x I Avj v f i x i " | 0 1

Zvi Avti KuU cgvY :—

:
! : :

¹ gvmj g : 1108 |

« ! » :

Avey úivqiv (iv:) Gi nw` m, ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBwn I qvmvj vgt 0 Ql t g I mvj 0 weivgnxb (gv t S BdZvi I t m n w i bv t L t q tivRv ivLv) tivRv ivL t Z w b t l a Ki t j b | ZLb GK mvrnve ej t j b, tn Avj v i ivmj Avcbv t Zv Zv K ti v t K b | D E t i w Z v b ej t j b Ot Zvgv t` i t K Avgvi gZ ? iv t Z Avgvi ie Avgvt K cvb r n v i K i v b 0 | G i c i l h L b Z v i v j v M v Z v i t i v R v t _ t K w e i Z _ v K j b v Z L b w Z v b Z v t` i w b t q j v M v Z v i t i v R v i v L t Z _ v K t j b, G K w` b Z v i c i A v t i K w` b | Z Z x q w` b P u` t` L v t M j | Z L b, h v i v m l t g I m v j t _ t K w e i Z _ v K t Z A` x K v i K t i w Q j Z v t` i f r a b v K t i e j t j b : h w` P u` D V t Z A v t i v w e j a` n Z Z v n t j I t Z v g v t` i w b t q A v t i v I m v j K i Z v g 0 | 1

Gi Avti KuU cgvY : Avbvm (iv:) Gi nw` m :—

:
!

0...ZLb ivmj mvj vj-ve Avj vBwn I qvmvj vgt I mvj KitZ j v M t j b | e`v c v i w U N U j g v t m i t k l w` t K | Z L b Z u i t` L v t` w L w K O y m v r n w e l I m v j` i i` K i t j b | Z v t` t L i v m j m v j v j-ve ej t j b, G B t j v K t` i e`v c v i U v w K, Z v i v I m v j` i i` K i j t K b ? t Z v g i v t Z v A v g v i g Z b l | A v j v i K Q g ! h w` g v m` x N` n Z

¹ tevLwii : 1965 |

Zvntj Avvg I mvj Kti thZvg hvZ bv-tQvoiv Zvt`i bv-tQovgx tQto w`tz eva`nZ0|¹

Bmj wvg kwi qZ gj Z mnR I Abvqvm mva` kwi qZ| Zvi GKwU c0vb gj bwiZ nt`Q, mnRZv, KwBzV `i Kiv, mngwgZv c0 k0| GB t`qf`i A`bK 0bm0 cvl qv hvq| 0GB 0xb wbtq hviv evov-ewo Kti 0xb wbtRB Zvt`i Dci c0ej ntq hvq0|²

GwU gj Z iveYwb, Hkx 0xtbi `ewk0, hv gvb`li ev`eZv Ges c0KwZK `fvtei c0Z j`q ti`L c0Yz| Ges GB 0xb`KB Avj w`tkqvgZ Aewa envj ivL`Z Pvb| Avgv`i`K GB gnvb tbqvg`Z fiv Z Kivi Rb` Avj w`i A`kl i`Kwi qv|

ml`tg I mvj wbtq ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`gi GB frmbv gj Z: GB gj bwiZi Dci wbf`P KtiB Kiv ntqtQ| KviY ivmj t`Lw0tjb GB tivRv mnvvtq tKiv`gi Rb` KwB I K0mva` ntq hvte| wKs` hLb Kv`iv Kv`iv tejvq tg`wLK frmbv e`_0nj ZLb g`ykw`+ c0qRb coj| Zte gtb ivL`Z nte, GB kw`-tKvb nvivg Kv`Ri Rb` wQj bv| KviY hw` nvivgB nZ Zvntj Zv mnvvtq tKivg wbtRivl Kitzb bv Ges ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`gi Zvi Dci Zvt`i envj ivL`Zb bv| eis Zv wQj GKwU RvtqR Gev`Z| Zte Zv Zvt`i Rb` K0 mva` wQj | Zvi ci I hLb Zviv Zv Kitz Pvb`tjb ZLb ivmj Zv Av`iv tewk Kti Kitz w`tjb hvZ Zviv wbtRi`i mv`_ ivm`j i cv`R` e`stZ c`ti | GBfvte AfZce`GK mngg`c0Y I ggZvgqx c`wZtZ ivmj w`el qw`i mgvavb Kti b|

¹ gvmj g : 1104 |
² tevLwmi : 39 |

wdZiv Av`vtqi Av`k

Zvi c0Y : ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`gi GK nwi`tm AvtQÑ

Be`b Dgi (iv:) Gi nwi`m : wZwb etjb, ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`gdZiv wba`fY Kitzb GK mvAv0 tLRj ev GK mvAv0 Re| wZwb `0axb, `vm, bviX-cj`I mevi Dci tdZiv I qwRe Kitzb| Ges C`i mvj vtZ hvl qvi c`e`Zv Av`vq Kivi Av`k w`tjb|¹

Avaj w` Be`b mv0j vev (iv:)-Gi nwi`m, wZwb etjb, C`j wdZti GKw`b ev `B w`b c`e` ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`g tjk`i Df`tk` fviY w`tjb, wZwb ZvtZ ej tjb, tZvgiv `B R`bi Rb` GK mvAv0 Mg ev c0Z R`bi Rb` GK mvAv0 tLRj ev GK mvAv0 Re Av`vq Ki, tQvU eo mevi c`q t`tk|²

AveymvC` Ly`wi (iv:) Gi nwi`m : ivmj mvj w`v Avj vBin I qvmvj w`g-Gi hfM C`i w`b Avgiv GK mvAv0 Lvevi `vb KiZvg| wZwb etjb, Avgv`i tmB Lv` wQj Re, wKmwgm, tLRj Ges c`bi |³

¹ tevLwmi : 1503 |
² Avev`vD` : 1621, Avaj iv`4wK : 5785 |
³ tevLwmi : 1439 |

Be#b AveYm (iv:) Gi nwi`m, wZwb etjb tivRv`vitK
 I`wUgy³ Kivi Rb` Ges wgmwKbt`i Avrv#ii e`e`vi j`#` i`vmj
 mvj ~~vj`v~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~v~~ RvKvZj wdzI l qvwiRe Ktib| th
 e`w³ Ct`i bvgv#R hvl qvi c#e`Zv Av`vq Ki#e Zvi UvB wba#i Z
 RvKv#Z Av`vq etj wete#PZ nte| Avi tKD hw` Zvi ci Av`vq
 Kti Zvntj Zv mvavi Y Q` Kv wnt#te wete#PZ nte|¹

wKŠ` tKvb e`w³ hw` mvjvZ ntq hvl qvi ci Ct`i K_v
 Rvb#Z cvti ev RvKvZ Av`vq Kv#j tm cvj #Z (thLv#b Ct`i
 bvgvR nq bv) wKsev tmB mgq tm Ggb tKvb `v#b _v#K thLv#b
 RvKv#Zi AwAKvix tKD tbB, Zvntj bvgv#Ri ci hLb Zvi c#`
 m#e nq ZLb Av`vq Ki#j B nte| KviY GZUKB Zvi mv#`i
 g#` Av#Q| ingvb Avj ~~v~~ Kv#iv Dcti Zvi mv#`i AwAK tKvb
 wKQyPwictq t` b bv|²

Avgv#`i GB Kv#j wbtm#`#n g#mj gvbt`i `vb l wewfbrefvj
 Kv#Ri AvM# ey# tct#q#Q| wKŠ` Bmj v#gi GB weavbw Zvi mwK
 l kwiqZ wba#i Z c#wZ#Z Av`vqi t#`#` bvbv `e#Zv i#q#Q|
 ZvB `wq#`i DwPZ GB t#`#` mgq t` lqv, GB weavb cvj #b
 Drmw#Z Kiv Ges Zv Av`vqi mwK mgq l c#wZi w`K
 wbt` Rbv t` qv| Zvntj B Zvi th j`#` Zv ev`ewqZ nte : Ct`i
 Avb#` Qwotq cot# abx`wi`^a c#Zw g#mj g cwi ev#i i gvtS|

Zvivexn bvgv#Ri ivKv#Zi gZ GwU GKwU evrmwi K weZwKZ
 gvmAvj v| GB t#`#` Avgv#`i K KtqKwU w#l#qi c#Z `i`Z;
 w`Z nte| m#eZ Zvi g#` Ab`Zg nt`Q :—

¹ Be#b gvRv : 1827, nwi` mwU nwmv|
² `a: gvRgD dvZvl qv Be#b DmwBwgB : L# : 20, c#v : 112|

1. wete#vax wPŠ#K—hviv bM` UvKvq tdZiv Av`vqi K_v
 etjb—D`vi fvte M#Y Kivi gvbwmKZv PP# Kiv| Avgv#`i
 e#tZ wL#Z nte th, hviv GB t#`#` wfb#egZ tcvlY Ki#Qb
 Zviv—hw` l Avgiv Gi wecixZ gZUv#KB mwK g#b KiwQ—
 gjZ GKwU wbw`# wPŠ#-hv³ t`#KB Zv ej#Qb Ges Zv`i l
 D#`k` RvKvZj wdz#i t#`#` kwiq#Zi j`#` ev`evqb Kiv|
 RvKvZj wdzI wbtq weZK#AtbK c#iv#v Ges m#uY#vte Zv`#
 Kiv m#e bq Ges Zv Avgv#`i j`#` n l qv DwPZ bq| GB t#`#`
 m#e#Eg Kg#Šv nt`Q Avb mvaK Zvi wBKU th gZwU kw³kvj x
 M#Y#hM` c#vYw#x g#b Kti tm ZvB M#Y Ki#e Ges th tKvb
 wete#vax gZ#K D`vi Zvi mv#` M#Y Ki#e Ges mevB w#j#
 mvavi Y g#mj gvbt`i K weZ#K# Awb# t`#K D#vi Kiv Ges kwiq#Z
 Gev`Z`#jvi j`#`-D#`k` ev`evqb Ges g#mj g kwiq#
 w#kl#`i c#Z mvavi#Yi Av`v eRvq ivLvi t#v# Ki#e| G
 Qvov A`#b, gb-gvbwmKZv w#b#Kvix th me weZK#nq Zv#Z
 Rwotq tKvb jvf tbB| GB me weZK#Avgv#`i AtbK #wZ
 Ki#Q| AtbK mgq Zv eiKZ t`#K e#bvi KviY ntq D#v|
 Avgv#`i g#b ivLv DwPZ, bex mvj ~~vj`v~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~v~~ gi h#M
 k#e K`i wbtq `B e`w³i SMovi KviY GB m#v#Š-#vbtK
 Ea#vKv#k wPi w`#bi Rb` Z#j t#l qv ntq#Qj |

2. th w#ivc` l weZK#g#` _vK#Z Pvq GB t#`#` Zvi Rb`
 m#e#Eg c#v nt`Q Zvi wR t`#k c#v#Z Lvevi #v#v wdziv
 Av`vq Kiv| KviY ivmj mvj ~~vj`v~~ Avj vBwn l qvmvj ~~v~~ ZvB
 Ki#Zb Ges GB t#`#` Kv#iv tKvb weZK#tbB| c#v#Š#i bM`
 UvKvq Av`vq Ki#j nte wKbv Zv wbtq weZK#Av#Q|

3. mv`Kv#q wdz#i th j`#`—Ct`i w`#b `wi`#`i
 c#qvRb c#Y Kiv, Zv#`i Avb#` m#hwmZv Kiv, m`Kv

Av`vtqi mgq Zvi c#Z g#bvt#hvMx _vKv DvPZ| `wi`f`i Pwn`v Ges c#QvR#bi w`tk bv ZvmK#q wbtR#`i B#`Q gZ Lvevi `vb Kivi #viv GB j`#` A#bK mgq ev`emvqZ nq bv| Gi gva`tg wv:m#`#n RvKvZ Av`vq n#q hvte| Zte th#nZi Zv m`Kvi gj j`#` c#Y Ki#Q bv, ZvB Zv DEg nl qvi K_v bq| Avj v#B fvj Rv#bb|

Abjfc w#agv#bi Lv` `v#bi t#q#t# GB j`#` ev`emvqZ nq bv| GB t#q#t# wgmwKbiv Zv e`emvqxi w#bKU ev Ab`vb` m`Kv `vbKvix#`i w#bKU tmB Lv` wew# K#i w`#Z eva` nb| dtj e`emvqxiv jvf#v nq Ges C#`i w`tb `wi`f`i c#QvRb c#Yi th j`#` wQj Zv AbvR#Z t_#K hvq|

GB f#j i Dm n#`Q m`Kvi Rb` mwK I Dc#hvMx Lv` wbe#Pb I Zvi e`e`vcv#i e`_Zv| hv` `vbKvixiv mwK Dc#hvMx Lv` #viv m`Kv Av`vq KiZ Zvntj Aek`B Lv` #viv m`Kv Kivi bvbv w#KgZ Avgv#`i mvgtb D`w#mZ n#q DVZ|

4. RvKvZ Av`vtqi t#q#t# gj weavb n#`Q wbtR#`i t`k-gnj #ZB Zv Av`vq Kiv| Ab` tKvb t`k ev w#R t`ki I Ab` tKvb Gj vKvq Zv cvW#bv DvPZ bq| GB t#q#t# th wbe#fvte Zv Kiv nq Zv mwK c#wZ bq| hv` w#R t`tk RvKv#Zi Av`vtqi gZ `wi`#bv _v#K Zvntj Avgiv ewj Ab` t`k ev Gj vKvq Zv cvW#bv hvq| Zte GB t#q#t# kw qwZ `wqZi t_#K gy# nl qv Ges mwKfvte Zv Av`vq Kivi Rb` w#k#`-nv#Z Zv Ac# Kiv DvPZ|

5. A#bK e#w# th RvKvZ Av`vtqi t#q#t# wewfb#tmev ms`v#K DvKj wbtqvM K#ib, tm t#q#t# Av#Kvsk mgq wKQy fvj Kiv nq| thgb D# ms`v wgmwK#bi c#q t_#K DvKj n#q Zv M#Y K#ib bv eis wZvb nb Av`vtqi t#q#t# `vbKvixi DvKj| Gi c#Y, Av`vtqi mgq wZvb hv#K B#`Q Zv#K `vb Ki#Z cv#ib|

gvmAvj vi weP#i GB I Kvj Z m# bq| m`Kv `vbKvix hv` w#k#`-KvD#K M#Y Kivi t#q#t# `wi`f`i DvKj wbtqvM K#ib Zvntj B I KvjvZ m# n#e| Ab`_vq GB I Kvj Z m# n#e bv Ges RvKvZi Av`vq n#e bv|

tKvb tKvb Kv#R Ab`#`i `wqZi t`qv

c#Y :—

:

...

Avey #ivqiv (iv:)-Gi nw`m : ivmj mvj v#v Avj vBv I qvmj v# Avgv#K igRv#bi RvKvZ msi#t#Yi `wqZi w`tj b| ZLb Avgvi w#bKU GK AvM#K G#m g#Vv f#i Lvevi wbtZ jvMj| Avgv Zv#K a#i ejjvg : Avgv tZvgv#K ivmj mvj v#v Avj vBv I qvmj v#gi w#bKU wbtq hv#...|¹ GB fvte wZvb Zvi `wqZi fvi wKQ#v jvNe Ki#Zb|

e#w#MZfvte GKRB gvbj me KvR wbtR wbtR Av`vq Ki#Z cv#ib bv| ZvB Avbevh#Kvi YekZB `wqZi#xj #K Ab#K Zvi c#Zw#ax `wqZi#xj wbtqvM Ki#Z nq| GBfvte wZvb A#bK KvR Av#Avg w`#Z cv#ib| Zte GB j`#` ZLbB ev`emvqZ nl qv m#e hLb hv#i `wqZi t`lqv n#`Q Zviv c#v#b `wqZi#xj i Av`vfvRb e#w# nb Ges wZvb Zv#`i c#Z#K#i w#R`^`fve`-`ewk#t#`i RvqMv`#tjv m#u#K#m#s#K AeMZ _v#Kb| hv#Z wZvb

¹ tevLwi : 5010|

mevB#K Zvf`i Dc#hvMx KvR,tjvi `wqZi w`tZ cv#ib| Ges Zvivi `wqZjU mwKfvte Av`vq Ki#Z cv#i |

ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBun l qvmvj v# mnvnev#q tKivg#K w#q GfvteB KvR Kti#Qb| Zvf`i#K wevfbae Kv#Ri `wqZ#xj ewb#q#Qb| GB Ab#xj#bi ga` w`#q GK mgq Zviv n#q D#V#Q#j b Av#j w#KZ `xc, D#s#ni c_c#kR, wevfbaei v#o#i c#vb `wqZ#xj | Avj v# ZvAvj v Zvf`i gva`#g c#_ext#K bZb Rxeb `vb Kti#Qb Ges gvbe B#Znv#mi AvKv#k#K Av#j w#KZ Kti#Qb|

AvRKvj t`Lv hvq A#bK mv#j n, gnvb e`w#MY, mr Kv#Ri c#Z Av#Z AvM#ni Kvi#Y, w#b#RB me `wqZi cvj b Ki#Z Pvb| dj Z tKvbUvB Zviv u#Y#% Ki#Z cv#ib bv| w#Ksev GK mv#_ A#bK Kv#R nvZ t`b, A_P Zvi Rb` Dc#hvMx w#Qj Gi gv#S c#vb KvR,tjv Av#Vg t`lqv| Avevi A#b#K Ggb e`w#t`i nv#Z `wqZi#t#o t`b hviv GB me `wqZi cvj b Ki#Z m#lg bv| w#b:#m#> #n G GK `yLRbK ev`eZv|

ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBun l qvmvj v# thfvte Zvi mnvnev#`i nv#Z wevfbae`wqZi#t#o w`#Zb, AvR Avgv#`i Djvgvivi Zvi c#QqvRb teva Ki#Qb| GB msKU AZ#Zi th tKvb mg#qi Zj bvq GLb A#bK Zxe#| we#k#l Z igRv#b GB msKU Zxe# n#q D#V| KviY GB mgq Zviv A#bK gnvb Kv#Ri tbZZi w`#q _v#Kb| GB msKU t`_#K g#i Rb` Zvf`i D#v#Z `wq c#k#Y t#K`#tLv v Ges thvM` `wq M#o t#Zvj v, hv#`i nv#Z wevfbae`wqZi#t#o Zviv Zvf`i#K Dch#b Kti Zj#eb Ges Zvf`i g#`evb mgq#K Z#Q Kv#R Rov#bv t`_#K tndvRZ Ki#Z cvi#eb| dj Z Zviv Av#iv ,i`Zc#Y#KvR,tjvi c#Z g#bv#hvM w`#Z cvi#eb|

0#t#bi #vb PP# Ges 0#t#bi gq`v#b `vlqvi t#t# hv Avgv#`i Rb` Kj`vYKi, Dc#hvMx, hv#Z Bmjvg l g#j gvb#`i

tm#fvM` w#v#Z i#q#Q, ingvb Avj v#i w#bKU Av#Kj c#_#v Avj v# thb Zv Kivi Zl w#K `vb Kti#b|

igRv#bi ci l Gev`Z Ae`vnZ ivLvi t#t# Drm#n c#vb

Gev`Z Ges Avj v# Avb#M#Z` Ae`vnZ _vK#Z cviv Gev`Z cvj#b ev`v mdj, h_v_#Zl w#Kc#B Ges Avj v# Zvi Avgj Kej Kti#Qb—Zvi Ab`Zg c#vY| ZvB ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBun l qvmvj v# Zvi mnvnev#`i#K, igRvb Av#Zev#Z nlqvi ci l igRvb gv#mi tm Gev`Z—w#qvq, Zv Ae`vnZ ivLvi e`vcv#i Drm#nZ Kti#Qb| ivmj et#b :—

0#h e`w# igRv#bi tivRv iv#L AZ:ci kvlqvj gv#m Qq#U tivRv iv#L tm thb t#vUv e#i tivRv iv#L0|¹

e`Z Avj v#i w#bKU Av#K w#Qj Avgj n#`Q hv—`# n#j l—`vqx| Avi c#Y` l cvc `#vB Zvi mg#Mv#x#K t#v#K Av#b| GB Kvi#YB ivmj mvj v#v# Avj vBun l qvmvj v#-Gi hveZxq Avgj w#Qj w`i `vqx|² w#Zvb hLb tKvb Avgj `i` Ki#Zb ZLb Zv `vq#fvte cvj b Ki#Zb|³

th e`w# ivm#ji Av#k# c#Z`qx, Ab#nvix tm `v#v#KfvteB GB c#e# gv#mi ci Gev`Z, Avj v#i Avb#M#Z` Ae`vnZ ivL#e| KviY, me gv#mi ie t#Zv Av#f#B Ges mgq `#Z avegvb, Rxeb c#Z g#j#Z#msK#v#Z n#q Avm#Q, Avi Avj v#i c#Y`

¹ Be#b gvRv : 2433, n#v` m#U m#n|

² #evL#vi : 6101, Avev`vD` : 1370|

³ g#j#j g : 746|

AtbK gj`evb, Avj vbi `bKU` ARB I AvbMtz`i cig I Pig mvabr bv Kitj gvb| GB gj`evb e` ARB KitZ cvite bv| Ae`vnZ Gev`Z I mvabrB GKgvI ev`vK Zv ARBbi ZIwdK I ingZ `vb KitZ cvti |

Ab`vb` mgtdqi Zj bvg igRvrb ev`v Awak Gev`Z Kite— mtd`n tbB GuvB mpuZ c>xwZ| thgb Bezb AveYm (iv:)-Gi nw`tm GtmqQ, wZwb etj b:—

0i vmj mvj vjv Avj vBwn I qvmj vq wQtb metPdq eo `vbexi Avi igRvrb wZwb (Ab` mgtdqi Zj bvg) teuk `vbexi ntq DVtZb0|¹ Ges Avtdkv (iv:) Gi nw`m :—

0igRvrb tkl `k w`tb ivmj Ab` mgtdqi Zj bvg teuk Gev`Z KitZb0|²

Zte Gi A`GB bq th, igRvb nt`Q Gev`tzi tgsmyg, dtj igRvrbB Gev`Z Kite Ab` mgtdqi teuk Gev`Z KitZ nte bv| GB nw`m Ges GB aibbi Ab`vb` bm,tjv—hv igRvrb I Ab`vb` gvtmi Gev`tzi Zj bvgj K cv`R` cgvY Kti—`qs GB bm,tjv t`tKB cgvY Kiv mae th, Gev`Z tKvb tgsmyg welaq bq th wlv`0 tgsmyg Zv Kiv nte Ab` mgq teuk bv Kitj I

¹ tevLwi : 6, gnmj g : 2308|
² gnmj g : 1175, wZiwgWR : 796|

nte| Zvi cgvY nw`tm Dtz wEZ (Awak `vbkj ntq DVtZb) kawU| gvtb igRvrb ivmj Ab` mgtdqi Zj bvg teuk `vb KitZb| G t`tK cgvYZ nq bv th, wZwb Ab` mgtdqB GB KivR, `vb KitZb bv ; Zte GB wlv`0 mgtdq Zv nZ Zj bvgj K teuk|

Abjfc 0

(tkl `k

w`tb wZwb Zj bvgj K teuk Gev`Z KitZb) G t`tKB wKŠ` cgvYZ nq th, Ab` mgtdqi GB Gev`Z KitZb| Zte GB mgtdq Zj bvgj K teuk KitZb| e`Z igRvb nt`Q ZvKl qvi cvt`q msM0ni Kvj | GB mgtdqB th h_v`cwi gvtY cvt`q msM0h Kite, Zvi Dci wbfP KtiB tm wlvct` I D`xcvbi mv`_cieZtZ t`kb A`R` cieZP cvt`q ARBbi Kvj wZxq igRvrb tcttQ hvte|

Zte `fvweKfvteB, Gev`tzi ewE,tjvK kw³kvj x Kivi AvM chS—ev`v GB kw³ ARB KitZ cvite bv| Gev`tzi ewE,tjvK cLi I kw³kvj x Kivi Dcvq nt`Q, m0vi civmug, m=uy0%Zv, c0Z`vb BZ`w` wmdvZ,tjv tftte Zui eoZi, `ybvqi ZrQZv I AvtLivtZ `i`Zi GB me fvebv gtb `p Kiv Ges RvrbZi tbqvz—hv Avj v tgvgtb`i Rb` c0Z Kti titLq0b, hv t`tLwb tKvb tPvL, tkvtbwb tKvb Kvb Ges tKvb gvbti I kibvtZI hv KLtbr Dw`Z nqlb—Ges th Zui wRukI t`tK D`vmbx `vK Zvi DwPZ wZwb th fqsKi Rxeb Ges ZB AwMac0Z Kti titLq0b Zvi wekym gtb ex gj Kite| GB fvte ev`vi gtb Avj vbi fvjt vevm Ges Zvi fq ew` cvte|

`vqx j vMvZvi Gev`tzi kw³ ARBbi AvtKw Dcvq nt`Q Gev`tK DctfvM` Kti tZjv| gtb GB wekym `p Kiv th,

Ger`ZB nt`Q Zvi cKvS-I Avbt` i cAvb Abj 1/2 | Kvi Y gvbl hLb tKvb wKQfK cQ` Kti ZLb Zv Zvi Rb` DctfvM` wclq wntmte nvrRi nq Ges Zv tenk tenk Kiv Zvi Rb` KóKi nq bv | gj Z ivmj mvj vAv Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgi Rb` Ger`Z Ggb DctfvM` I kvS-vqK wQj | ZvB wZvb tejvj (iv:)-tK etj wQfj b :—

0tejvj ! bvgvRi e`e`v Ki Ges Zvi gva`tg Avgv` i cKvS-vl 0¹

wZvb Avtiv etj tQb :—

0Avgvi bqtbi kxZj Zv ivLv ntqtQ bvgvR0² Abjfc GK ivtZ wZvb Zvi tK etj wQfj b—

0Avtqkv, Qvo ! Avng Avgvi i`ei Ger`Z Kie | ZLb wZvb ej tj b : Avj w KQg Avng Avcbvi mmba` cQ` Kti Ges hv AvcbvtK Avb` t`q Zvl cQ` Kwi | wZvb etj b, ZLb wZvb DtV wMtg DRy Kti bvgvR cotZ j vMtg b | 0³ Gici wev`SZ Avtqkv ivmj i bvgvR, Zvi Lj, Kvb w wei Y w` tqtQb |

¹ Avev`vD` : 4985, nvr miv miv |

² bvmwq : 3939 |

³ Bejb weYvb : 620 |

th Ger`Z DctfvM Kti Avi th wBQK` wqZ; cvj tbi Rb` eva` ntq, Kó nl qv mtejl Zv Av`vq Kti Zvt` i Dftqi cv`R` LpB` úo |

0Ger`Zi tgSmg0`_tjv Qvov Ab` mgtq, Avj tmwg I D`vmbZvi dtj, Avgiv th mgq AcPq Kwi m`tebvi Ace`envi Kwi, Zvi e`w³MZ I mvgvRK-RvZxq i`gwi wbtj t`Lv hvte GtZ Avgv` i vZi cwi gvY wK fqvBK-cKvE |

e`Z Avgiv AtbK mgtqB Aj m Kgxb mgq KvUw`Q | A_P tKvgtZi w`b c0ZwU ev`vB Kvgbv Kite : Zvi mAtq hv` Avtiv wKQycv`_vKZ !! hv w`tq tKvb cvc tgvPb Kitz cvti ev` t DbwZ NUvtZ cvti |

0Ger`Zi tgSmg0` Qvov Ab`vb` tgSmtg Ger`Z, `vl qvZ, I Ab`vb` 0xbx ZrciZvq D`vmbZv I Avj tmugi dtj e`w³MZ I RvZxq chq Avgiv th wK fXLY Aciva KiwQ, Gi dtj Avgiv wK cwi gvY mgq I Acvi m`tebv bó KiwQ Ges D`\$ni Kj`vY, `vl qwZ GjvKvq ev Ab` t0t1 Zvi h_v`c0qvM ntj Zvi wK BwZevPK dj dj Z—Zvi wntme Avgv` i wBKU` úo ntq hvte |

igRvtb metPtq eo cvl bv nt`Q, Zv Avgv` i tK GB AvZvekym`vb Kti th, Avj v mvt` m`úK` p ivLtz cvitj, Zvi mnthwMzv tctj Ges h_v`0Pón Kitz Avgiv AtbK AtbK KvR Kitz cwi |

igRvtb Avgv` i ZrciZvB ntZ cvti Ab`vb` mgtqi Rb` Avgv` i metPtq KvRKi Av`k0 igRvtb Avgiv GB GB... KvR`_tjv KtiwQ, A`0nt`Q Avgiv Bt`Q I tPón Kitz Ab` mgtq Zv Kitz cwi | Zv Avgv` i m0gZvi gta`B AvtQ | AvfÁZv I ev`eZvB metPtq eo c0vY | Ab` mgtq bvb c0ZeÜKZvi t`vnb t` I qv hvte bv | e`w³MZ ev mvgvRK GB me c0ZeÜKZv

igRv#b hw` Avgiv AwZµg KitiZ cwii, Zvntj, tmB Di'xcbv wWk#tq ivL#j Ab` mg#q Avgiv Zv AwZµg KitiZ cvie| KviY Avj ~~wa~~ m#n#v#v#u me#v Avgv#` i t`L#Qb| Rvb#Z Rvnb#ug| c#Z Ges tmB mv#_ c#Z nt#Q Zvi bvMwi Kiv|

mZivs igRvb I Zvi eiKZ Ges Rvb#Zi `iRv Db# I Rvnb#ug #vi e# Ges kqZvb gy# ntq hvl qvi c#e#Avgv#` i#K tmB g#vc I c#b# `Zwi Kti w#Z n#e, cieZ#cv#_q AR#bi t#k#b t#i#Qv#bvi AvM ch#-Kj `v#Yi c#Z hv#vq hvi Dci w`#q Avgiv tnt#U hve—m#u#Y#D` `#gi mv#_, Avj ~~wa~~ m#n#v#h` w#tq| KviY wZvb Qrov Avi tKvb kw# tbB| Avgiv Zvi g#v#t#x ev#v|

kv# qv#j i tivRv m#u#K#ej #Z w#tq ivmj mvj ~~v#v#~~ etj #Qb th igRv#bi tivRv ivLj ... GB t_#K e#v hvq, Kv#iv hw` igRv#bi tKvb tivRv KvRv ntq hvq Zvntj tmB KvRv Av`vq KtiB tm kv# qv#j i tivRv ivLv `ii` Kite| KviY, hvi Dci KvRv Av#Q Zvi t#t# ej v hvq bv th, tm igRv#bi tivRv ti#L#Q| KvRv Av`v#qi ci tm kv# qv#j i Qq tivRv ivL#e—j vMZvi ev wei#Z w`#q, gv#mi th tKvb w`#b| Z#e `i`#Z, Zvov-Zvwo ivLvB D#G| mBv#ni th tKvb w`#b GB tivRv ivL#Z cv#i| Z#e tm#gevi I ep`u#Zevi Ges AvBqv#g weR-G (gv#mi 13, 14, 15 Zwi L) GB tivRv Ab` mg#q ivLvi Zj bvq D#G| Avj ~~wa~~ fvj Rv#bb|

Avj ~~wa~~ Avgv#` i#K mWK c#_ ivL#b| Avgv#` i#K h_v_#c_ c# k# Ki`b| Avgv#` i#K Avcbvi ingZ `vb Ki`b, Avgv#` i#K tek tek Ab#M# Ki`b—#n me#P#q eo `qvj y tn gnvb `vZv|

Dcmsnvi

GZ#Y, wQ#bi c#v_#j#v#Z, Avgiv BwZv#mi GK eiKZgq Aa`vq cvW Kti#Q, tm#i fgq th Aa`v#q Av#Q Avgv#` i n#vee ivmj mvj ~~v#v#~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj #gi Rxeb Pwi Z| Avgiv wKQymgq Zvi m#k#Zj Qvqvq Ae`vb Kti#Q| Rvb#Z t#t#i#Q GB cwe# gv#mi AvMgb Nwb#q G#j wZvb tKgb Avb#`Z ntq DV#Zb, D#j nt#Zb Acvi gungvq, h_v_#v#e Zv hv#t#bi c#wZ w#t#Zb Ges GB gv#m wZvb wK M#xi GKvb#v I `wq#Zj mv#_ Zvi i#ei Gev`Z KitiZb|

mv#_ mv#_ Av`vq Kti t#t#Zb Zvi `#t` i hveZxq nK—Zv#` i mvgw#RK-cwii evwi K Pwn`v c#Y#KitiZb, Zv#` i wK#v w`#Zb, w#t` Rbv `vb KitiZb|

me wKQj ci, GZ me wKQj mv#_ mv#_ wZvb, t#v#v GKw# RwiZi ms`vi—g#v# i wK#v, Avb#t` i m#WK w#t` Rbv c#vb, Zv cwii Pvj bv—Zvi th gnvb I Kw#b `wq#Zj wQj—cvj b KitiZb m#u#Y#v#e| GK KvR Ab` KvR t_#K Zv#K mwi#q w`#Z cvi Z bv| GK w`#K bRi w`#Z w#tq wZvb Ab` w`#Ki c#Z tKvb ai#bi D` wmbZv c# k# Kiti#b|

gj Z wZvb nt#Qb gvbexq c#Zvi GK cig civKv#v, Av#j v Qv#tq gvbexq Av`#k# m#e#P Av` k#bg#Y Kiti#Qb wZvb| wZvb D#s#Zi Av#b, `wq I me#mvaviY—mevi Rb` GK Ab#KiYxq Av` k# c#v#Y|

mZivs Avgv#` i hveZxq mdj Zvi Awbev#kZ#nt#Q, ivmj mvj ~~v#v#~~ Avj vBwn I qvmvj #gi wmi#v#Zi wbg#-k#Zj Qvqvq Rxeb hvcb Kiv—wZvb tKgb Rxeb hvcb KitiZb, Kxfv#e wZvb Zwi Rxe#bi c#_ Av` k#bg#Y Kiti#Qb Zv Rv#v Ges tm Ab#v#i Rxeb cwii Pvj bv Kviv| KviY, GB c_B nt#Q me#k mij I

mWK c_ Ges GKgv GB ct_B Pjvi gva'g gnvb m'vi fvtjvevmv I 'bKU' ARB Kiv hvte| thgb Avj v ZvAvjv etj tQb :—

Avcvb ej b, hv tZvgiv Avj vK fvtjvetm vK Zvntj Avgvi AbmiY Ki, Avj v tZvgv`i fvtjvevmteb Ges tZvgv`i cvc q'gv Kti w`teb| Avj v q'gvkxj `qvj|

Avvg vekym Kwi, hv Avgiv Zv ev`evqb KitZ cwii Zvntj Oxb hvctbi t'it' Zvi c'kv` djvdj t`Ltz cve| Ges estZ cvie GB gym hvctbi t'it' D'stZi AwaKvsk e`w`i ev`eZv I ivmj m'v Avj vBvn I qvmvj vgi Av`tk' gvtS e`eavb KZ m'y`| Gi wevfbaKvi Y itqtQ, Zvi Ab`Zg :—

1. ivmj m'v Avj vBvn I qvmvj v Kxfvte igRvb hvcb KtiitQb Ges Zvi tmsi fgq mivZ GB t'it' tKgb wQj Zvi m'utK'AAZv|

2. tivRvi tnKgZ Ges GB gym wba'ni Z we'kl Gev`Z t'jvi j' q' m'utK'D`vmbZv|

3. AtbK gvb'li GB aviYv th, tivRv nt'Q wKQyeR'glx Kg' Zviv tivRvi tm me KiYglx w'elq t'jv tegvj g' f'j hvb, hv Ovov tivRvi j' q' I Kvn'qZ djvdj ARB m'e bq|

4. wevfba cvc I tMvbn th tivRvK tbiZevPKfvte c'fveZ Kti, tm m'utK'D`wmbZv| GB aitbi tMvbn tivRv f'2 bv Kitj I Zvi c'Z`vbK Kwgtq t`q| GgbwK, hv Zv eo AvKvi aviY Kti Zvntj tivRv v'ii q'r-wccvmvi Kó eiY Kiv m'Éj tm tivRv Oviv tKvb aitbi ml qve ARB KitZ cvti bv|

5. Ggb wetq wj B vKv, hv—RvtqR nlqv m'Éj— tivRvi j' q' AR'bi ct_ evav ntq `uovq| thgb, AvZwi 3 I m'y`y Lvevi wbtq e`-vKv, Ah_v ivZ tRtM w`tb Ngv'bv, A_xbfvte mgq AcPq Kiv, b'bv m'vgnRK m'utK'Mov I i'q'v Kiv, AvtLivtZi c'Z wkw_j Zv Kiv Ges `y'bv I `v`Dxv'ii AvZwi 3 wj B ntq cov|

GB msKU_tjv Ges GB aitbi msKUGq cwii wZ_tjv Kwutq DVv I AmbóKi cwii YwZ t`tK g'v`i Rb` hv KitZ nte Zvi Ab`Zg :—

c'gZ : D'sntK mWK cwii Mvb Ges Zv`itK mWK wbt`Rbv t`l'qvi t'it' Avtjg I `wq'`i th `wqZ; Zviv h_v`fvte Zv cvj b Kitib| wevfba'cxwZtZ Zviv GB `wqZ; cvj b KitZ cvtib| D`vniYZ, Zv`itK w'q'v'v'bi j' q' RbmavitiYi mvt_ wgtZ cvtib| wKsev, Zviv Zv`i D't'k' ev`e Rxe'eb c'q'v m'e Ges kixq'Z weavbej x cvj b Dc'thvMx Rxeš-wKQyRxe'v`k'Dcw`Z KitZ cvtib| wKsev GB KvR Zviv KitZ cvtib wevfba'it'bi c'pvi gva'g ev b'bv aitbi thvM'v'wM c'v` e`envi Kti|

wZxqZ : hviv Avmtj B w'ovi mvt_ Rxe'ebi mvdj` Pvb, e`w`MZfvte Zviv c'Z`tK GB Rxe'eb Zvi th `wqZ; I cvj bxq KZ'e` itqtQ, Zv mWKfvte cvj b Kti hvte| GBfvte Zvi gvtS Kg'v'v`Zwi nte Ges D`vmbZv t'ktu hvte| Ges Zvi ct'q' th-th ag'q KvR I Gev`Z Av`vq Kiv m'e Zvi Zj bvgj K wePvi Kti Zvi tk' t'jvi GKw Zwj Kv `Zwi Kite| hvZ tm, Zj bvgj K Kg`i`ZcY`Kv'R bv Rwtq gj I `i`ZcY`KvR I Gev`Z PP'KitZ cvti Ges Zvi mgtqi m'w'ak dj'c'v'e`envi w'v'Z KitZ cvti| Ges mevB wbt'RtK, c'g l'qvt'3 bvgvR

201 i v m j t h f v t e i g R v b h v c b K t i t Q b
c o v , d R t i i b v g v t R i c i m t h P q c h S - g m i R t ` A e - v b K t i
G e v ` t Z g M e _ v K v . . . G B R v Z x q G e v ` t Z w b R t K A F - - K t i
Z j t e , h v t Z c t i I G B , t j v i P P P A e ` v n Z i v L t Z c v t i |

Z Z x q Z : R x e t b i m e t P t t Ges me mgq, w e t k l Z : i g R v t b
G e s t i v R v c v j t b i t P t t i v m j m v j v v A v j v B i n I q v m v t g i
A v t k P A b m i Y t K m c O Y I m t Z R K t i t Z v j v | G i R b `
c O q v R b i g R v t b i m i W K w k P v , Z v i j P I D t i t k i m i W K A v b
P P P I Z v i c P v i G e s m g v t R i t m B e - M Z k Z Z v i K i v , h v i
d t j A m i Z K c w e t Z v A R B , K j v t Y i P P P I c P v i G e s A K j v Y
t _ t K w e i Z _ v K v G e s Z v i w e t i w a Z v K i v m n R n q |

P Z L Z : w g i W q v , w k P v , c o k P Y , ` v l q v Z . . . B Z ` w t P t t t t h
m e O x b x c O Z O v b A v t O , h v i v O x b m e S Z G e s A v a j b K R x e b e ` e - v i
P v t j A t g v K w e j v K i t Z m P l g , Z v t ` i m v g t b G g b w b t ` R b v
n w i R i K i t Z n t e , h v t Z D e S n i c O Z w u m ` m , G g b u K , h e K G e s
w e t k l Z : h e Z x i v l m i W K f v t e G e s c Y P 2 f v t e O x b c v j b K i t Z
c v t i |

c A g Z : e ` w 3 M Z f v t e ` w q i v G e s ` w q m s M V b , t j v G B t P t t
Z v i K g e x w Z I Z r c i Z v i c p w e f e P b v K i t e b , h v t Z Z v i v ,
c w i g v Y I g v b D f q t P t t Z v i m x g v e x Z v , t j v w P w y Z K i t Z
c v t i b G e s G B m s K U t g v K w e j v q A v t i v K v h R i x K g e s i v w b a f Y
K i t Z c v t i b | h v t Z A v g v t ` i Z v K l q v e v - e i f c j v f K t i G e s
A v g v t ` i B g v b A v t i v g R e y Z n t q D t V |

A v j w A v g v t ` i Z l w d K ` v b K i " b |